

<p>1 Wednesday, 6 February 2019 2 (10.00 am) 3 THE CHAIR: Good morning, everyone. Welcome to Day 3 of 4 this public hearing. Mr Donmall? 5 MR DONMALL: Madam chair, panel, we will return with 6 Mr Turner now. The expectation this morning is that we 7 will finish his evidence and commence that of Abbot 8 Martin Shipperlee before the mid-morning break and then 9 continue thereon. 10 MR PETER WILLIAM TURNER (continued) 11 Cross-examination by MR DONMALL (continued) 12 MR DONMALL: Mr Turner, good morning. 13 A. Good morning. 14 Q. Yesterday, we discussed in general terms your role as 15 child protection officer at the Diocese of Westminster 16 and the policy context in which you operated. 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. Today, I am going to go to specifics with regards to 19 Ealing Abbey, and in so doing, obviously we will be 20 touching upon redacted allegations. 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. I am going to try to work with regards to your witness 23 statement so that, in your mind, you can make sense of 24 whom we are talking about. 25 A. Yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 1</p>	<p>1 Q. Again, as I warned yesterday, if you aren't sure, then 2 indicate as such, and we will deal with it accordingly. 3 Turning to paragraph 38 of your witness statement, 4 you say at the final sentence: 5 "I cannot recall being told anything about RC-A418. 6 I understand that Father Sean, the child protection 7 coordinator at the time, was aware of the matter." 8 The inquiry has heard in opening the allegations of 9 A418, and I don't propose to repeat them here, but they, 10 in short, involved activities of David Pearce with 11 regards to swimming, filming, inspection of the boy, and 12 so on. 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. If we could turn up electronically -- it is not in the 15 paper bundle -- page OHY006649_070, please, and if we 16 could just have the top half enlarged, please. Thank 17 you. This is part of the Metropolitan Police crime 18 report system with regards to A418's complaints. 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. For reasons of time, don't go to it all. This is an 21 entry of Detective Morgan of -- and we see the date, 22 3 July 2002. It actually is continuing from a preceding 23 page. It's in respect of Father David and in respect of 24 A418's allegations. 25 A. Yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 2</p>
<p>1 Q. Do you see here in the final paragraph: 2 "I have spoken to Peter Turner, the child protection 3 officer from the Westminster Diocese, and informed him 4 of the outcome of our enquiries. He will recommend that 5 Father David does not come into any contact with 6 children of the parish in his capacity as member of 7 the church." 8 You have no recollection of this now? 9 A. No. 10 Q. This is the sort of information that should have been 11 recorded on the form we discussed yesterday? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. We don't have any such record. 14 A. No. 15 Q. So either you didn't record it on the form or the form 16 is somehow lost? 17 A. That's correct. Because that was in my very, very early 18 stages in post. 19 Q. When you say it was in your very, very early stages in 20 post, do you mean to say that it may be that you just 21 didn't record it at that point? 22 A. Well, no. Those forms may not have been invented, if 23 I can use that. 24 Q. Do you think, irrespective of whether the pro forma was 25 in place, it should have been recorded?</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 3</p>	<p>1 A. Yes. 2 Q. There is no evidence that it was? 3 A. That's correct. 4 Q. Presumably, you can't then tell us whether you did in 5 fact recommend to Abbot Shipperlee that Father David 6 didn't come into any contact with children of 7 the parish? 8 A. That's correct. 9 Q. Again, that is something that there should be a record 10 of? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. During this police enquiry, the police obtained 13 evidence, corroborating evidence, of two other boys. 14 There is no record of them having necessarily told you 15 of that corroborating evidence? 16 A. That's correct. 17 Q. Can I put it in this way: in your experience of dealing 18 with police as the child protection officer, would they 19 generally say that they'd obtained corroborating 20 evidence from other boys in this instance of 21 the underlying allegation? Is that the sort of 22 information that the police would give you? 23 A. I would have expected them to. 24 Q. You would have expected them to, but was it something 25 that generally they did, in line with that expectation?</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 4</p>

<p>1 A. We had -- I had a good working relationship, especially 2 with Sergeant Morgan and, you know, I would have 3 expected to be told things like that. 4 Q. If you had been told that, would it be something that 5 you would have noted down -- 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. -- or you should have noted down? 8 A. Yes. 9 Q. As we know, there is no record. 10 A. No. 11 Q. Turning to A419 next, which is paragraph 39, your first 12 sentence: 13 "I do not recall being made aware of the allegation 14 made by A419 ..." 15 A. That's correct. 16 Q. "... and I am not familiar with the facts of the 17 matter." 18 If we can have brought up on screen BNT006989_007. 19 This is an excerpt from a document prepared by Mr McCoy 20 in due course from Ealing Abbey's records? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. If we can have highlighted the bottom half, please, 23 which relates to the allegation of A419: 24 "The allegation was made orally to the diocesan 25 child protection officer (Westminster) in summer 2004."</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 5</p>	<p>1 That, presumably, was you? 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. We discussed yesterday that your line manager, Monsignor 4 Harry Turner, was the child protection coordinator? 5 A. Correct. 6 Q. He wouldn't have been referred to as the child 7 protection officer, would he? 8 A. No. 9 Q. "The alleged incident occurred in the late 1970s. It 10 was alleged that Father Pearce talked to A419 about the 11 facts of life in a manner that A419 perceived to be 12 inappropriate whilst visiting him and his family in 13 their home ... the matter was investigated with the 14 diocesan child protection team, although A419 indicated 15 that he did not want to press charges or have police 16 involvement." 17 Again, that's something that should have been 18 recorded and that record should have been kept? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. But there is no evidence that it has been? 21 A. No. 22 Q. Turning to A6, you do recall police contacting you with 23 regards to the complaints made by A6 in 2004? 24 A. What paragraph? 25 Q. Sorry, this is paragraph 39 of your witness statement.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 6</p>
<p>1 A. Right. Yes. 2 Q. In due course, David Tregaskis, the expert instructed in 3 respect of risk assessment, was instructed? 4 A. Correct. 5 Q. Perhaps if we can have that report brought up. For your 6 benefit, and the chair and panel, it is at divider C3 of 7 the bundle. If we could have, initially, at any rate, 8 page 5 brought up. Paragraph 4.3, please, in the 9 middle: 10 "Since 1999, Father Pearce has been novice master, 11 having no contact with the school whatsoever. He has 12 been on administrative leave since April 2004, following 13 the most recent allegation ... whilst not affecting his 14 role as novice master, it has of course meant that he 15 has been unable to celebrate mass publicly, although he 16 is able to serve convents in this capacity." 17 We discussed administrative leave in the context of 18 monks yesterday? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. That paragraph from Mr Tregaskis is consistent with your 21 understanding, is it, that a monk on administrative 22 leave wouldn't be celebrating mass publicly? There is 23 no mention there of contact with children, but it would 24 be your understanding that administrative leave would 25 mean that there should be no contact with children?</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 7</p>	<p>1 A. Correct. 2 Q. The report considers four specific allegations, and then 3 comes to conclusions. I should say, those four 4 allegations are in respect of matters that the inquiry 5 has already heard about: F595, 418, 419 and A6. And 6 then comes to conclusions at page 11 of the document. 7 A. It actually starts at page 10. 8 Q. Yes, that's the internal page of the document, sorry. 9 I say "11" for the benefit of the -- 10 A. Oh. 11 Q. Exactly. It is confusing. 7.1: 12 "Conclusion: 13 "Denial, which often takes the form of 14 rationalisation and minimisation, is a common defence 15 mechanism." 16 This is mentioned because Father Pearce has denied 17 inappropriate behaviour. Then at the bottom of that 18 paragraph: 19 "These are considerations which need to be borne in 20 mind in any risk assessment, whether or not, as in this 21 case, there is total denial of any impropriety. What 22 a risk assessment cannot do is determine the truth or 23 otherwise of allegations." 24 So, sorry, what I mean to say, the point is, these 25 are considerations which need to be borne in mind in any</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 8</p>

<p>1 risk assessment?</p> <p>2 A. Correct.</p> <p>3 Q. So the fact that an accused denies the matters is</p> <p>4 relevant to risk assessment, in David Tregaskis's view?</p> <p>5 A. Yes.</p> <p>6 Q. Would you agree with that?</p> <p>7 A. Yes.</p> <p>8 Q. 7.2:</p> <p>9 "A major concern in this case, notwithstanding</p> <p>10 Father Pearce's consistent denial of any inappropriate</p> <p>11 behaviour, is the fact that there are four separate</p> <p>12 allegations of such behaviour, all of which relate to</p> <p>13 boys of a similar age. There is nothing to indicate</p> <p>14 that there has been any collaboration between the</p> <p>15 complainants and Father Pearce is at a loss to explain</p> <p>16 why such complaints should have been made."</p> <p>17 Then over the page, 7.3:</p> <p>18 "In all of the cases, he was in a position of</p> <p>19 authority in relation to the children, as a teacher and</p> <p>20 priest, or as a trusted family friend and all four cases</p> <p>21 relate to situations in which he had frequent access to</p> <p>22 children."</p> <p>23 Then he goes on:</p> <p>24 "As such, it is considered that there is just cause</p> <p>25 for concern regarding his contact with children and that</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 9</p>	<p>1 this must inform any decisions regarding the</p> <p>2 circumstances in which he performs his priestly</p> <p>3 ministry. In terms of managing any risk, it is</p> <p>4 therefore considered that Father Pearce should have</p> <p>5 clear boundaries set in terms of the way in which he</p> <p>6 exercises his ministry."</p> <p>7 That report was dated 2 April 2005, and you</p> <p>8 subsequently wrote to Abbot Shipperlee on 19 April?</p> <p>9 A. Yes.</p> <p>10 Q. We find that over at divider 4, page BNT000829:</p> <p>11 "Dear Abbot Martin ..."</p> <p>12 For the purposes of time, I will read while the</p> <p>13 document is being brought up:</p> <p>14 "I have now had an opportunity to read the report</p> <p>15 prepared by David Tregaskis, and I have discussed the</p> <p>16 contents of the report with Monsignor Harry Turner."</p> <p>17 Then you set out the paragraphs -- or make reference</p> <p>18 to the paragraphs we have seen. Then at the bottom of</p> <p>19 that letter:</p> <p>20 "It is therefore the recommendations of this</p> <p>21 Commission that the following conditions apply:</p> <p>22 "1. That Father David has no public ministry with</p> <p>23 the parish setting.</p> <p>24 "2. That Father David is only allowed to say mass</p> <p>25 in private, or within the monastery setting, with no</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 10</p>
<p>1 members of the public present.</p> <p>2 "3. That Father David is allowed to continue in</p> <p>3 a non-executive role within the monastery, as long as</p> <p>4 this does not bring him into contact with children and</p> <p>5 young persons."</p> <p>6 Pausing on 3, "non-executive role". Were you aware</p> <p>7 that, in April, Father David had stopped being trustee</p> <p>8 at the monastery?</p> <p>9 A. I did know at some stage, but I didn't know when.</p> <p>10 I can't say when.</p> <p>11 Q. Over the page:</p> <p>12 "4. ... continues to serve as a chaplain to other</p> <p>13 religious communities, as long as this does not bring</p> <p>14 him into contact with children and young persons, and</p> <p>15 provided that the person in charge of such communities</p> <p>16 is made aware of these conditions.</p> <p>17 "5. That if Father David visits families within the</p> <p>18 parish, he does so only on condition that he does not</p> <p>19 wear clerical dress and that the families are bona fide</p> <p>20 families/friends."</p> <p>21 Just on 5, there is no -- we know that one of</p> <p>22 the allegations was in respect of the son of a family</p> <p>23 friend?</p> <p>24 A. Yes.</p> <p>25 Q. Yet there is nothing in that recommendation that</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 11</p>	<p>1 indicates, for example, that the friends of families</p> <p>2 should be aware of the circumstances of the restrictions</p> <p>3 placed upon David Pearce?</p> <p>4 A. That's correct.</p> <p>5 Q. Do you think that should have been part of</p> <p>6 the recommendations?</p> <p>7 A. With hindsight, yes.</p> <p>8 Q. How were these restrictions identified?</p> <p>9 A. Sorry ...?</p> <p>10 Q. In the sense, how did you and/or the Commission at the</p> <p>11 Diocese of Westminster identify these five</p> <p>12 recommendations?</p> <p>13 A. Well, taking the report from David Tregaskis, I would</p> <p>14 then formulate those conditions, and it would be</p> <p>15 discussed.</p> <p>16 Q. And the rationale for them being to minimise --</p> <p>17 A. To minimise the risk --</p> <p>18 Q. -- the risk?</p> <p>19 A. -- to children.</p> <p>20 Q. Within the Commission, who would take the lead in</p> <p>21 determining how best to minimise that risk? Would it be</p> <p>22 you or would it be other members of the Commission?</p> <p>23 A. It would be a sort of joint decision.</p> <p>24 Q. Then you say at the end:</p> <p>25 "Could I ask that the recommendations be formally</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 12</p>

<p>1 recognised in a formal letter to me?"</p> <p>2 A. Yes.</p> <p>3 Q. So there was no -- at this stage, there was no formal</p> <p>4 covenant of care that you were providing to</p> <p>5 Abbot Shipperlee? You had set out the restrictions and</p> <p>6 you just asked that they be recognised in a letter?</p> <p>7 A. Yes. I can't remember now if the formal covenant of</p> <p>8 care was in place at this time.</p> <p>9 Q. There is no record, that the inquiry is aware of, of</p> <p>10 a formal letter recognising those recommendations?</p> <p>11 A. That's correct. I haven't seen one.</p> <p>12 Q. How did you understand that those restrictions were to</p> <p>13 be enforced?</p> <p>14 A. That Abbot Martin, as the abbot at the time, would</p> <p>15 ensure that these were known to Father David and that he</p> <p>16 adhered to them.</p> <p>17 Q. Just known to Father David, or known to others?</p> <p>18 A. Well, it would be known to others in the community.</p> <p>19 When I mean "the community", I mean the monastery</p> <p>20 community.</p> <p>21 Q. Was that advice -- did you discuss that with</p> <p>22 Abbot Shipperlee?</p> <p>23 A. I can't remember at this stage.</p> <p>24 Q. In a BBC radio programme -- we don't perhaps need to</p> <p>25 turn to it -- Abbot Shipperlee was interviewed and said</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 13</p>	<p>1 that, ultimately, the restrictions upon David Pearce</p> <p>2 depended upon the co-operation of the individual. Was</p> <p>3 that your understanding of how restrictions ultimately</p> <p>4 worked?</p> <p>5 A. To a certain degree, yes. You've got to rely on the</p> <p>6 individual adhering to those conditions.</p> <p>7 Q. I mean, you qualify that "to a certain degree". What</p> <p>8 the do you mean by that qualification?</p> <p>9 A. Taking any -- not necessarily David Pearce, but taking</p> <p>10 anybody, you can't be with them 24 hours a day, seven</p> <p>11 days a week, and, in my experience, especially with sex</p> <p>12 offenders, they will do anything to get around any</p> <p>13 restrictions that are placed upon them.</p> <p>14 Q. In that light, and we have seen the Tregaskis report</p> <p>15 that the denial of inappropriate behaviour had to be</p> <p>16 borne in mind in a risk assessment, it might be asked,</p> <p>17 how can one rely on a man to comply with restrictions if</p> <p>18 he doesn't admit the problem?</p> <p>19 A. That's part of the risk which you have got to try to</p> <p>20 manage as best you can.</p> <p>21 Q. But I suppose it would be said that if you are trying to</p> <p>22 manage it by reliance upon that same individual, that's</p> <p>23 problematic, isn't it?</p> <p>24 A. You're not relying on that. You're hoping that they</p> <p>25 would, and you're still going to manage that risk.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 14</p>
<p>1 Q. Okay. And when you say "you're still going to manage</p> <p>2 that risk", what, in addition to relying on the</p> <p>3 individual, are you referring to?</p> <p>4 A. Well, for instance, as an example, if Father David went</p> <p>5 into the abbey and tried to say mass.</p> <p>6 Q. In that instance, who would you be relying upon to</p> <p>7 enforce the restriction?</p> <p>8 A. Well, it would be ultimately the abbot.</p> <p>9 Q. The abbot. But you would be relying on it coming to the</p> <p>10 abbot's attention?</p> <p>11 A. Yes.</p> <p>12 Q. In paragraph 41, you say:</p> <p>13 "It was for Abbot Martin to ensure that the</p> <p>14 restrictions could be, and would be, complied with."</p> <p>15 You were giving advice about safeguarding?</p> <p>16 A. Yes.</p> <p>17 Q. That was your role vis-a-vis the abbot?</p> <p>18 A. Yes.</p> <p>19 Q. Is not how restrictions would be enforced and monitored</p> <p>20 part also of the advice also that you need to give to</p> <p>21 Abbot Martin?</p> <p>22 A. I suppose, now you ask that question, perhaps I should</p> <p>23 have been more specific, with hindsight; especially as</p> <p>24 we know what went on afterwards.</p> <p>25 Q. It would be fair to say that you had more experience of</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 15</p>	<p>1 child protection matters than he did, professional</p> <p>2 experience?</p> <p>3 A. Oh, absolutely.</p> <p>4 Q. In a newspaper article -- and we have the text at</p> <p>5 divider D5, and it is inquiry page INQ003042_003:</p> <p>6 "Martin Shipperlee, abbot of St Benedict's, issued</p> <p>7 an apology."</p> <p>8 This is an article that followed the</p> <p>9 Charity Commission report in 2009 and obviously followed</p> <p>10 the re-offending of David Pearce while subject to those</p> <p>11 restrictions:</p> <p>12 ""We were in error allowing the young man to work in</p> <p>13 an area where he could potentially come into contact</p> <p>14 with David Pearce', Shipperlee said. 'it is a very sad</p> <p>15 situation and we didn't care for him as we should have</p> <p>16 done. Hindsight makes that devastatingly clear. I am</p> <p>17 quite aware of child abuse happening among priests as</p> <p>18 a wider issue, but I wasn't aware enough of how</p> <p>19 paedophiles work and how they exploit situations'."</p> <p>20 You, I think, have mentioned this morning that sex</p> <p>21 offenders can be devious?</p> <p>22 A. Yes.</p> <p>23 Q. That's something that is an insight that you have gained</p> <p>24 over the course of your professional experience?</p> <p>25 A. That's correct.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 16</p>

<p>1 Q. It seems to be that Abbot Shipperlee is here saying that 2 he didn't have the benefit of that insight? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. Would you accept that you should have said more to him 5 in respect of how these restrictions were to be imposed 6 and monitored and what the risks actually were? 7 A. With hindsight now, in 2019, yes, I should have, 8 perhaps, been a bit more specific. But I wasn't aware 9 that there was a young man working in the kitchen that 10 weekend. 11 Q. No. But you were aware that there was a risk, weren't 12 you, which is why you wrote the letter? 13 A. Oh, yeah, but not -- but I didn't know that a young man 14 would be in the -- in the monastery. 15 Q. Did you ask whether there were any young people who 16 worked in the monastery? 17 A. No. I just assumed that they didn't, because I assumed 18 that they had kitchen staff working at a weekend like 19 they did during the week. 20 Q. Was that a safe assumption to make? 21 A. With hindsight, no. 22 Q. So we have these restrictions in 2005. In 2006, we know 23 that A6 won a civil case in the High Court against 24 David Pearce. 25 A. Yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 17</p>	<p>1 Q. Were you aware of that case? 2 A. Around about the time, yes, I was. 3 Q. Did you read the judgment, do you know? 4 A. No. 5 Q. Why not? 6 A. I didn't think it was relevant at the time. I just knew 7 the outcome. 8 Q. Did you consider it necessary to reconsider the risk 9 that David Pearce posed, in light of his having been 10 found, in a civil judgment, to have committed child 11 sexual abuse? 12 A. No, we didn't. 13 Q. And that obviously -- the failure to reconsider was in 14 breach of policy? I mean, you should have reconsidered, 15 shouldn't you? We saw yesterday -- sorry, I will let 16 you answer the question. 17 A. There was no such policy -- there wasn't a policy to 18 say, "I should have reconsidered it". But -- 19 Q. I think yesterday -- sorry to interrupt. 20 A. But, you know, now thinking -- you know, now thinking 21 about it now, perhaps we should have reconsidered it. 22 Q. I think yesterday we saw the policy in respect of risk 23 assessment, that it's not a one-off event, but should be 24 a continuous process? 25 A. Yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 18</p>
<p>1 Q. And this continuous process must take in light -- into 2 account developments? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. And a civil -- a success in a civil claim establishing 5 before a High Court judge on the balance of 6 probabilities that the abuse had occurred and, further, 7 that there are other instances that have been brought to 8 bear in support of those allegations, are you saying 9 that that wouldn't fall as a matter to require 10 a further -- 11 A. I think now -- thinking about it now, perhaps we should 12 have reconsidered it. 13 Q. If we can turn to divider C6, page DOW000045_001. This 14 is a letter that you wrote to the deputy child 15 protection manager at Ealing -- 16 A. Correct. 17 Q. -- following an anonymous caller to the London Borough 18 of Ealing making allegations of sexual assault against 19 David Pearce and RC-F41. 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. It is not coming up. I will proceed. 22 A. I have got it in front of me. 23 Q. I'm grateful. You will see a reference to the history 24 of allegations against David Pearce, reference to his 25 being a novice master, you say:</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 19</p>	<p>1 "... would certainly not involve any contact with 2 children or young people." 3 Out of interest, do you know what age a person might 4 be when they become a novice master? 5 A. A novice master or a novice? 6 Q. Sorry, a novice. 7 A. No, I don't. 8 Q. So it might be a young man? 9 A. I honestly don't know. 10 Q. And you would accept that someone of 19 would be a young 11 person, for example? 12 A. He would be a young person, but he wouldn't be a young 13 person in child protection terms. 14 Q. You say here: 15 "... would certainly not involve any contact with 16 children or young people." 17 So the young people being -- not referring to 18 children, but young people? 19 A. I would mean by that anybody under the age of 18. 20 Q. Then go on, the penultimate paragraph: 21 "Recently, one of his 'victims' ..." 22 And you put "victims" in -- 23 A. Quotes. 24 Q. -- quotation marks? 25 A. Yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 20</p>

1 Q. Why did you do so? I mean, this is in respect of
 2 someone who has just succeeded in a civil action?
 3 **A. I honestly don't know.**
 4 Q. It makes it seem -- one reading of that is that it's not
 5 really clear that that person is a victim, that's the
 6 claim that he is a victim, but you wouldn't necessarily
 7 treat him as such?
 8 **A. I wouldn't put the same interpretation as you've put on**
 9 **it.**
 10 Q. Okay. So you refer to the civil action and being
 11 awarded damages. Then, over the page, and the
 12 penultimate paragraph, there is reference about the
 13 press report and so on, and then you say:
 14 "I am certain that both men [Pearce and F41] have
 15 been removed from all ministry and do not have any
 16 contact with children or young persons and that no
 17 further action is required at this stage."
 18 So you are saying to Ealing Child Protection that
 19 you are certain that he has, Pearce has, no contact with
 20 children?
 21 **A. That was my understanding at the time.**
 22 Q. On what basis would you be making that pretty assertive
 23 statement? On what basis would you have made that?
 24 **A. On the restrictions that were placed upon him.**
 25 Q. So it's on the assumption, am I to understand it, once

Page 21

1 review of the restrictions in place upon David Pearce at
 2 that point?
 3 **A. No, because that was -- that was reported to the police.**
 4 Q. Well, it came to your knowledge?
 5 **A. Yes.**
 6 Q. So you knew that there had been a further person making
 7 allegations against David Pearce?
 8 **A. Yes.**
 9 Q. But there was no review of the restrictions in place?
 10 **A. No.**
 11 Q. And there was no review of the -- there was no review of
 12 the risk assessment? The risk wasn't reassessed?
 13 **A. You mean by --**
 14 Q. By yourself.
 15 **A. No.**
 16 Q. We know, of course, that David Pearce did re-offend in
 17 respect of A621. In the light of that, Abbot Shipperlee
 18 sought the recommendations -- well, sought to undertake
 19 a review, and we can have a look at how this was
 20 discussed to his counsel at divider 8, which is page
 21 BNT007045, and then internal page 33:
 22 "The Abbot updated the Council on the situation of
 23 Dom David. Following his guilty plea ... The council
 24 discussed the Abbot's proposal of an independent review
 25 ..."

Page 23

1 you've told Abbot Martin of the restrictions, that those
 2 will be in force and that's sufficient to be certain
 3 that there's no danger anymore?
 4 **A. Perhaps the word "certain" is -- you can never be**
 5 **certain.**
 6 Q. But, in any event, it was on -- the basis was nothing
 7 more than you'd told Abbot Shipperlee of
 8 the restrictions?
 9 **A. Yes. But, obviously, the recipient of this letter, if**
 10 **they wanted further restrictions, or whatever, placed**
 11 **upon anybody, they could have come back and we could**
 12 **have had -- and discussed it.**
 13 Q. Well, that's one thing. But if the recipient of this
 14 letter has been told that you are certain they have got
 15 no contact, then it is pretty unlikely they are going to
 16 say, "Oh, but we need further restrictions"?
 17 **A. Not necessarily.**
 18 Q. Turning to 2007, over the page, and I will take this
 19 shortly --
 20 **A. What paragraph are you referring to, sir?**
 21 Q. Sorry, of your statement, paragraph 44. We can leave it
 22 at paragraph 44. You were in receipt of information
 23 about an allegation from a further boy, or a boy as was?
 24 **A. Yes.**
 25 Q. Again, the question is asked, did you undertake any

Page 22

1 So it's paragraph 3, thank you.
 2 **A. Yes.**
 3 Q. "... of the circumstances surrounding Dom David's
 4 re-offending. The Abbot will seek the recommendations
 5 of the Catholic Safeguarding Advisory Service ..."
 6 That's CSAS, isn't it?
 7 **A. Yes.**
 8 Q. "... before proceeding."
 9 On that, were you involved in that process of
 10 liaising with CSAS and the selection of those who
 11 subsequently provided the report?
 12 **A. No.**
 13 Q. We have the report over the divider at 9, and this is
 14 the report provided by Philip Wright and John Nixon.
 15 I don't propose to go through it in any detail now, but
 16 it might be worth turning up page 3, so that's
 17 BNT001114_003. We have conclusions there, and if the
 18 six conclusions could be made bigger. Did you receive
 19 a copy of this review, to your recollection?
 20 **A. I can't remember, but I'm sure I would have been sent**
 21 **a copy when it was obviously gone through the relevant**
 22 **channels.**
 23 Q. You see here some of their conclusions:
 24 "1. There was no formal review arrangement in place
 25 to consider Father David's restrictive covenant."

Page 24

<p>1 A. Yes. 2 Q. "2. There was no active work with Father David to 3 address and confront the areas of concern ... 4 "3. Father David was able to establish and maintain 5 his relationship with his victim whilst living within 6 the community. It is unclear the extent of knowledge 7 within the community about the details of 8 the restrictions placed on Father David." 9 That obviously goes to the point you made about the 10 restrictions being brought to the attention of other 11 members of the community? 12 A. Yes. 13 Q. It appears that it is unclear that there was such 14 knowledge, or what the extent of it was: 15 "5. The abbey child protection policy is undated, 16 does not identify a review date and is a statement of 17 intent rather than a clear guidance." 18 So deficiencies in the abbey child protection 19 policy? 20 A. Are we getting confused with the abbey or the monastery? 21 Q. All I'm reading is the conclusions of this report. 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. He says there is a child protection policy which is 24 deficient in the ways he identifies? 25 A. Yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 25</p>	<p>1 Q. My question really to you on this is, given the fact 2 that, notwithstanding the restrictions you recommended, 3 there was this re-offending, we see that Abbot Martin 4 has undertaken to commission a review about this? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. Did you, at the Diocese of Westminster, undertake any 7 review of how this had come to pass? 8 A. No. See, this is the difficulty, is who owns what, sort 9 of thing. 10 Q. Well, there is that, but you said in an answer to an 11 earlier question to me this morning that, with the 12 benefit of hindsight in 2018 -- 2019 it is now. 13 A. Yes. 14 Q. 2019, yes, you can see that maybe you should have 15 given -- 16 A. Yes. 17 Q. -- Abbot Martin some advice about, for example, how to 18 enforce restrictions? 19 A. Yes, I agree. 20 Q. But there was no need to wait until 2019, was there, 21 because by 2009, we know that precisely what shouldn't 22 have come to pass had come to pass: there had been 23 re-offending? 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. There should have been, on your side, in the Diocese of</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 26</p>
<p>1 Westminster Child Protection Team, shouldn't there have 2 been a review of how this had happened? 3 A. Now, I agree, perhaps we should have discussed it at the 4 Commission. 5 Q. Turning, if we may, now to the case of RC-F41, you deal 6 with him from paragraph 61 of your statement. To 7 refresh your memory, this is the monk in respect of whom 8 a man in 2005 contacted you, in March 2005. 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. About an incident of abuse in Italy when F41 had asked 11 the boy to remove his trousers, put vaseline on his 12 finger and inserted this into his anus? 13 A. Correct. When that man contacted me, we didn't know who 14 the priest was, we didn't know where it took place. 15 Q. My question to you is in respect of what was 16 subsequently done. Now, you set out in your witness 17 statement -- so you went to David Tregaskis again for 18 a risk assessment? 19 A. Yes -- yeah. 20 Q. You say at paragraph 66 that the July 2005 report of 21 Mr Tregaskis was published, and I will just go from your 22 witness statement: 23 "[R41] has openly admitted to inappropriate and 24 abusive behaviour on several occasions in the past ... 25 There is nothing to indicate that his behaviour has been</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 27</p>	<p>1 predatory and he is not regarded as currently 2 representing a high risk of further offending ... 3 Provided adequate safeguards can be put in place in 4 respect of current pupils at the school, it may well be 5 that the wider needs, both in terms of public protection 6 and in relation to [F41] himself, would be best met by 7 him remaining within his present community, although the 8 possible impact of this on the victim in this case needs 9 to be taken into account." 10 You received Mr Tregaskis's report and then you 11 wrote to Abbot Martin on 5 August 2005. If we can go to 12 that, this is divider D2, page BNT000827_002. You set 13 out the brief details of the incident in Italy: 14 "F41 indecently assaulted the boy and realised this 15 straight away. 16 "When confronted with the allegation in the 17 2000s ..." 18 But we have already seen it was in that year: 19 "... he immediately admitted his guilt and stated 20 that it had been troubling him since." 21 You refer to the fact that, since April, he had been 22 placed on administrative leave. 23 A. Yes. 24 Q. "... removed from the parish, but remains living in the 25 monastery."</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 28</p>

<p>1 Pausing there, perhaps explain to the inquiry what's 2 meant by that distinction: "removed from the parish but 3 remains living in the monastery"?</p> <p>4 A. Removed from any parish responsibilities.</p> <p>5 Q. Then you go on to say that he went for an assessment 6 with Mr Tregaskis who reported his finding. You cite 7 that F41 is: 8 "... able to acknowledge that his attraction to some 9 boys is current, stating on the previous Sunday at mass 10 he had observed an altar boy and that sexual images had 11 come into mind." 12 Over the page, if we can go over the page, you 13 continue your view: 14 "Although F41 appears to recognise his shortcomings 15 as far as boys are concerned, in view of his admission 16 of (1) the original offence and (2) his current 17 fantasising when watching young boys, it would be 18 inappropriate to allow him to return to any sort of 19 ministry. 20 "Recommendations." 21 And you have four recommendations there: 22 "1. That Father David not be allowed to practice 23 any public ministry ... 24 "2. ... no role within the monastery that brings him 25 into contact with children and young persons.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 29</p>	<p>1 "3 ... does not engage in any one-to-one contacts 2 with children or young persons. 3 "4. These restrictions are to be reviewed after 4 12 months and changed where necessary." 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. Then at the bottom: 7 "I would ask that acknowledge receipt of this letter 8 in writing for my file." 9 Again, we don't have written acknowledgement -- 10 sorry, let me make sure that -- I think you then say in 11 your witness statement that you chased for a response on 12 24 August, asking for that acknowledgement, but there 13 was no -- we haven't seen any covenant of care or formal 14 restrictions beyond this letter? 15 A. No. 16 Q. Again, taking it shortly, perhaps, did you say anything 17 in addition as to how the restrictions were to be 18 enforced? 19 A. I can't recall. 20 Q. I want to ask a few questions about the abbot's approach 21 to this monk in 2007, because, as you set out in your 22 statement, he subsequently was prosecuted in respect of 23 a further allegation -- 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. -- and then acquitted of that further allegation in</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 30</p>
<p>1 2007?</p> <p>2 A. That's correct.</p> <p>3 Q. Abbot Shipperlee wrote to you, and it is at tab C12, 4 in June 2007. It is at page DOW000022_015. 5 Abbot Shipperlee says: 6 "Dear Peter. 7 "I am sorry to harass you on the matter of F41 ..." 8 The first paragraph: 9 "... some weeks have passed since we last talked and 10 I am under increasing pressure to bring closure to this 11 situation. Parishioners do not understand why he 12 continues to be under restrictions and, to be honest, 13 I am not sure I do either." 14 Pausing there, did that surprise you, that he should 15 say, in respect of someone who had admitted the Italy 16 allegation and admitted what we have already discussed, 17 "I do not understand why he continues to be under 18 restrictions"? Did that surprise you? 19 A. I can't recollect now what my feelings were in 2007. 20 Q. No. Okay. Then he goes on: 21 "In addition, the cardinal has copied to me a letter 22 which he sent to F41 which indicates that the matter is 23 under my control, which is news to me!" 24 Was it your understanding that F41 was under 25 Abbot Shipperlee's control?</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 31</p>	<p>1 A. Oh, yes. 2 Q. So we have, then, the next paragraph: 3 "Clearly, we need to ensure that there is no or 4 there is as little risk to children as is possible. At 5 the moment, it is far from obvious that F41 has ever 6 posed a risk to children. Neither the jury nor the 7 60 people interviewed as potential character 8 witnesses ... put much store by the events ... there is, 9 of course, Mr Tregaskis's risk assessment, but I have 10 expert medical testimony that argues his report has 11 little value", and so on. 12 Then the final paragraph: 13 "There remains the problem of possible scandal, but 14 by far the greater likely cause of scandal is the public 15 perception that an innocent man is being kept under 16 restriction, with the conclusion being drawn that either 17 the church is behaving unjustly or that there is some 18 other undisclosed information which is being kept 19 secret." 20 Now, your response is at tab D1, BNT00826_002. You 21 say, having discussed with the Commission, in the final 22 paragraph: 23 "In view of all the circumstances, the Commission's 24 recommendations remain as before, and should not be 25 affected by F41's subsequent acquittal on the one charge</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 32</p>

1 of indecent assault. We recommend that there should be
 2 no relaxing of the restrictions on F41."
 3 Do you remember having concern about that exchange,
 4 in the sense that, did you have concern that,
 5 effectively, there was pushback on the restrictions in
 6 place from Abbot Shipperlee? You said to
 7 Abbot Shipperlee that the recommendations were to remain
 8 in force, but did you have any concern as to whether in
 9 fact they would be maintained, given the pushback to
 10 which we have just referred?
 11 **A. No. Obviously, Abbot Martin was getting pressure from**
 12 **F41, and no doubt from parishioners as well. But we**
 13 **were -- we, as a commission, knew more than the general**
 14 **public, because we knew about the things that hadn't**
 15 **been aired in court. So therefore --**
 16 Q. You didn't know more than Abbot Shipperlee, did you?
 17 **A. Oh, no. No.**
 18 Q. Did you think there was any necessity to escalate
 19 concern in respect of how Abbot Shipperlee might be
 20 dealing with F41?
 21 **A. No, I was confident that, reluctantly, he would continue**
 22 **the supervision of the restriction.**
 23 Q. Moving on, in your witness statement, you refer to
 24 a referral to the Lucy Faithfull Foundation by the
 25 Department for Children, School and Families in 2008 and

Page 33

1 You told him that he had admitted previously abusing
 2 a child and that we had recommended that he should not
 3 perform any public ministry and that the recommendation
 4 had not been rescinded?
 5 **A. Yes.**
 6 Q. And you relayed the conversation to Abbot Martin?
 7 **A. Yes.**
 8 Q. Did you do anything beyond relaying the conversation to
 9 Abbot Martin, in terms of addressing the risk that the
 10 restrictions either weren't being enforced or that they
 11 weren't properly understood by --
 12 **A. No, I would have asked him to emphasise the restrictions**
 13 **to F41.**
 14 Q. In view of the time, I move forward to the issue that
 15 you discuss at paragraph 80, which is the move of F41
 16 away from Ealing Abbey?
 17 **A. Yes.**
 18 Q. You say you do not recall being told about it in
 19 advance:
 20 "When I did find out about the move, I became aware
 21 that Abbot Martin had not informed the Diocese of
 22 Brentwood ..."
 23 **A. Yes.**
 24 Q. You travelled to meet Simon Moules of the Diocese of
 25 Brentwood as quickly as you were able in order to

Page 35

1 the subsequent bar from the department from working with
 2 children. One of the core participants -- and that's
 3 a period of January to September. One of the core
 4 participants asks whether that period of time for the
 5 bar to come through was a long one, in your experience?
 6 **A. Not wishing to criticise the department, but they**
 7 **were -- on occasions, it took a long while to come to**
 8 **a decision, which I considered quite an easy,**
 9 **straightforward decision to make.**
 10 Q. When the decision came through that he was barred, did
 11 you pass that information on to the headmaster or the
 12 administrators at the school?
 13 **A. No, because I had no formal responsibilities for the**
 14 **school.**
 15 Q. Did you advise Abbot Shipperlee?
 16 **A. Oh, I'm sure I would have done.**
 17 Q. In respect of F41's compliance, at paragraph 75, you say
 18 you received in 2008 a call from Father Steel, the child
 19 protection coordinator in Middlesbrough, saying that F41
 20 had visited the Middlesbrough Diocese and requested to
 21 say mass at a local church:
 22 "He admitted that he had been accused of child abuse
 23 but stated that the matter had been dismissed, that he
 24 had been found innocent of all matters and that we had
 25 been slow in revoking our recommendations."

Page 34

1 explain the situation. Pausing, did you phone him in
 2 advance of that?
 3 **A. Simon Moules?**
 4 Q. Yes.
 5 **A. No, I went to see F41 and then went to see Simon Moules.**
 6 Q. One of the core participants was wondering how much time
 7 elapsed between you knowing of the issue and you
 8 speaking to ...
 9 **A. I can't put --**
 10 Q. No.
 11 **A. I can't put a figure on it now. But I went to see**
 12 **Simon Moules very quickly afterwards.**
 13 Q. I think this is what CSAS, at that point, would call
 14 a cross-boundary placement.
 15 **A. Yes.**
 16 Q. Should you have been involved in the cross-boundary
 17 placement, in the sense of, should Abbot Shipperlee have
 18 asked you about it?
 19 **A. No, because it should have been the abbot to the bishop;**
 20 **exactly the same if it was a diocesan priest, it would**
 21 **be the priest from Westminster -- the bishop from**
 22 **Westminster speaking to his counterpart in whatever**
 23 **diocese it was.**
 24 Q. I mean, the CSAS procedure states that the safeguarding
 25 coordinator of the originating diocese, or acting on

Page 36

<p>1 behalf of the religious order, will always discuss the 2 proposed location with the safeguarding coordinator of 3 the receiving diocese? 4 A. Yes. 5 Q. So there would be a discussion between safeguarding 6 teams? 7 A. Yes. 8 Q. Should that not have happened in this instance? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. Moving to F46 -- 11 A. Which is paragraph, sorry? 12 Q. So F46 you discuss from paragraph 83. There's a bit of 13 history there in respect of initial allegations and 14 restrictions and so on, and the upshot in respect of 15 F46, in respect of whom there had been two 16 allegations -- one from 2004 -- 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. -- one made in 2010 -- is ultimately, at paragraph 88, 19 that you wrote to Abbot Martin with a covenant of care 20 that F46 should be under restrictions? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. We have that at INQ003994_002. This is the second page, 23 where under "Safe behaviour", that's where the 24 restrictions were set out? 25 A. Yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 37</p>	<p>1 Q. We have there, we can see: 2 "Preside only at monastic conventual mass of 3 Tuesdays at 7 am and at any other service only with the 4 explicit permission of the abbot and CPO." 5 The CPO being yourself in that instance? 6 A. Yes. 7 Q. "Live at the monastery. 8 "Avoid being alone with children and young people. 9 "Only access Ealing Abbey Church during the monastic 10 office and with other members of the monastic community 11 and at other times only with the explicit permission of 12 the abbot." 13 That's October 2010. In December 2010, F46 stated 14 the opening prayers at the carol service for a local 15 girls' school and gave a reading and gave a blessing? 16 A. That's correct. 17 Q. Was that something you knew at the time? 18 A. No. 19 Q. Do you consider that that is consistent with these 20 restrictions, as stated there? 21 A. No. 22 Q. Likewise, in February 2011, he said the homily at 23 a centenary mass in respect of the same school. Would 24 that have been consistent with those restrictions? 25 A. No.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 38</p>
<p>1 Q. But that wasn't brought to your attention at the time? 2 A. I can't remember when I learnt about it. 3 Q. As we know, an interim -- there was an Apostolic 4 Visitation in 2011 and 2012? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. There was an interim report of that. I think you have 7 been referred to a page of that interim report that we 8 find on BNT002403_002. 9 A. Sorry, what is it in this bundle? 10 Q. I don't think it is in the bundle. 11 A. Oh, right. 12 Q. It is one of the additional documents to which you were 13 referred in the evidence proposal. It is the top 14 paragraph, please, the bottom part of the top paragraph. 15 We have F46, and this is the Apostolic Visitor's interim 16 report. The main point here: 17 "F46 is resentful, has not in the past been 18 cooperative and has sought to evade restrictions placed 19 on him ..." 20 During this period, 2010 to 2011, did you know that 21 F46 had sought to evade restrictions placed on him? 22 A. I don't know whether it was before or after, but I got 23 numerous phone calls, and in fact letters, and so did 24 the cardinal get a letter from him, asking for those 25 restrictions to be lifted.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 39</p>	<p>1 Q. So we have letters from F46 saying, "Please can I have 2 my restrictions lifted?" 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. But in terms of you knowing that there had been any 5 evasion of them while they were in place, did anything 6 come to your knowledge? 7 A. No. 8 Q. Given that David Pearce re-offended while on 9 restrictions, the fact that F46 was coming to you, to 10 your knowledge, saying that he wasn't happy with the 11 restrictions, did that give you any cause to reassess 12 the restrictions in his case? 13 A. No, because he was quite elderly, and he couldn't 14 understand why the restrictions were placed on him, 15 because, you know, he kept saying to me, "Well, I've not 16 been, you know, convicted or anything". 17 Q. I think in paragraph 90, you do refer to an amended 18 covenant of care in 2013? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. Can you recall what gave rise to the amendments then? 21 A. No. No, I can't. 22 Q. In respect -- chair, I think we are five minutes away. 23 I'm grateful for your patience. 24 In respect of Laurence Soper now. 25 A. Yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 40</p>

1 Q. Just a few very discrete points. Witness statement
 2 paragraph 55:
 3 "A claim had been brought by RC-A420 against
 4 Laurence Soper in 2001, this was before I came to post
 5 and I do not recall being made aware of it."
 6 There is a letter -- it is not your letter; I make
 7 that clear -- at divider C11 from the Reverend
 8 James Curry at the diocese.
 9 **A. Yes. He was the cardinal's private secretary.**
 10 Q. This is to Father Sean, who was the predecessor in child
 11 protection?
 12 **A. Yes.**
 13 Q. This was in 2001, saying:
 14 "I had a conversation with Abbot ..."
 15 Sorry, I should say for the public, it is
 16 DOW000030_005:
 17 "... I had a conversation with Abbot
 18 Martin Shipperlee ... informing him that the child
 19 protection team of the diocese had recommended that the
 20 serious claim against Abbot Laurence Soper should be
 21 reported to the child protection team at Ealing Police
 22 Station.
 23 "Abbot Martin undertook to do this, notwithstanding
 24 the civil claim that has been lodged ..."
 25 **A. Yes.**

Page 41

1 **A. Yes, but that letter -- there wouldn't have been any --**
 2 **a record of that. It would have been --**
 3 Q. So before --
 4 **A. -- clearly at the Abbey.**
 5 Q. So before your time --
 6 **A. Yes.**
 7 Q. -- there was no case file kept in respect of allegations
 8 in this instance as against Laurence Soper?
 9 **A. Correct.**
 10 Q. Obviously, had there been a record kept, then you would
 11 have been able to tell the police at that point,
 12 wouldn't you?
 13 **A. Yes. If I can explain, before I arrived, any issues**
 14 **were placed on the diocesan priest personnel file, which**
 15 **they wouldn't keep for Laurence Soper because he wasn't**
 16 **one of their personnel.**
 17 Q. The second point, if we can go to 2005 -- 2004 -- oh,
 18 yes, sorry, it's that same record, in fact. Then over
 19 the page to page 14, this is whereabouts of this retired
 20 abbot, so Laurence Soper:
 21 "... still resides in the monastery and has no
 22 teaching duties but still can wander the campus
 23 containing the school grounds. He is not [thought] to
 24 be a risk as he has no direct contact with children."
 25 Then later in the file, we get:

Page 43

1 Q. So that's the civil claim coming to the Diocese of
 2 Westminster's knowledge in 2001, before your time?
 3 **A. Yes, that's correct.**
 4 Q. Then at divider C10, at page 13, OHY006651_013, this is
 5 2004. The police were investigating the serious
 6 allegations of 622. We see -- which includes a rape
 7 allegation. We see at the bottom:
 8 "The CPT ..."
 9 A long paragraph. All this information comes from
 10 Mr Turner, so that's yourself.
 11 **A. Yes.**
 12 Q. And then:
 13 "Checks:
 14 "The CPT adviser has checked the Catholic Church
 15 records and can find no previous reports."
 16 By that, that's a reference to yourself, "the CPT
 17 adviser"?
 18 **A. Yes.**
 19 Q. So you'd checked the diocese's records and found no
 20 previous reports in respect of Soper?
 21 **A. No, because, at that time, the earlier -- the 2001**
 22 **incident wouldn't have been recorded.**
 23 Q. We have seen that there's correspondence --
 24 **A. Oh, yes, correspondence.**
 25 Q. So it was known about?

Page 42

1 "Mr Turner has informed me that Soper is actually
 2 living in Rome."
 3 **A. Yes.**
 4 Q. It seems to me that you advised the police that he was
 5 residing in the monastery and then subsequently found
 6 out that he was actually in Rome?
 7 **A. I knew all the time that he was in Rome. That --**
 8 Q. Do you have any explanation of how --
 9 **A. No -- why the police got it wrong? I don't.**
 10 Q. Just two final issues, then, of more general points.
 11 Capacity. In November 2011, Adrian Child undertook an
 12 audit of the Diocese of Westminster, looking at their
 13 safeguarding files.
 14 **A. Yes.**
 15 Q. And found, for example, in respect of casework and
 16 recording practice, there was non-compliance. I don't
 17 propose to go to it now. I don't think there is any
 18 suggestion that the Ealing files were particularly those
 19 audited?
 20 **A. That's correct.**
 21 Q. Your successor, Eva Edohin, wrote a report in 2014. She
 22 noted at the outset, that DOW -- sorry, Diocese of
 23 Westminster safeguarding were responsible for advice and
 24 support to 200 parishes and 80 religious congregations.
 25 Then, at page 6 -- and perhaps we can have that brought

Page 44

1 up. It is INQ003929_006, she says:
 2 "It became apparent very quickly after I started
 3 in May 2014 that it was impossible for one person to
 4 carry out the role of safeguarding coordinator or
 5 provide ..."
 6 Sorry. I think it is going to come up:
 7 "... impossible for one person to carry out the role
 8 of safeguarding coordinator or provide the essential
 9 services."
 10 Just pausing there, when she talks about
 11 "safeguarding coordinator", that was the new name for
 12 your role?
 13 **A. Yes.**
 14 Q. Then she goes on:
 15 "It is this under-resourcing which, in my view, has
 16 contributed significantly to the 2011 audit result and
 17 has led to the difficult situation which the
 18 safeguarding office continues to be in."
 19 That was her view after you'd left.
 20 In your view at the time, did you feel that you and
 21 your team had the capacity to do all that was required
 22 of you?
 23 **A. No. I actually put in -- I submitted reports, not as**
 24 **strongly as the one we have just talked about. And**
 25 **I discussed it --**

Page 45

1 **abbey with Abbot Martin.**
 2 Q. Final point: jurisdiction. Reverend Jeremy Trood makes
 3 the point in his statement that, ultimately, you can't
 4 force -- the diocese can't force the abbot to put in
 5 place the arrangements that the Safeguarding Commission
 6 recommend. Would you agree, as a matter of theory, that
 7 that was the case when you were there, that you couldn't
 8 ultimately enforce what you were advising?
 9 **A. Yes.**
 10 Q. Finally, as a matter of practice, did you feel that
 11 point ever arose, namely, that you had given advice but
 12 that it hadn't been followed?
 13 **A. No, I think our relationship -- my relationship with the**
 14 **abbot, I consider that he would have carried out all our**
 15 **advice.**
 16 Q. So the abbot didn't, in your experience, refuse ever to
 17 put in place what you advised?
 18 **A. No, and I accept it was difficult for him on occasions.**
 19 MR DONMALL: That concludes my questions. It may be that
 20 the chair and panel have some?
 21 Questions by THE PANEL
 22 THE CHAIR: Thank you. Could I begin by asking you,
 23 Mr Turner, about paragraph 94 of your witness statement,
 24 when you say that, to your knowledge, no investigation
 25 of the causes of members of the monastery possibly being

Page 47

1 Q. Who did you submit the reports to?
 2 **A. To my line manager, the coordinator, and to the**
 3 **Commission.**
 4 Q. And to the Commission. Do you know if they were taken
 5 higher than the coordinator or the Commission?
 6 **A. The answer I got is: "The appropriate people are being**
 7 **told about it".**
 8 Q. And that's the only answer -- how often did that
 9 conversation, or did that request from you, take place
 10 over the, what, 12 years of you being there?
 11 **A. Twelve years. On a number of occasions, I mentioned the**
 12 **resource.**
 13 Q. Do you feel it was evident to the coordinator, either by
 14 way of your reports to him or what he knew of
 15 the situation directly himself, that there was
 16 a capacity problem?
 17 **A. Oh, yes, he -- because I kept telling him about it.**
 18 Q. Did he agree that there was a capacity problem?
 19 **A. No.**
 20 Q. Would you now think that that capacity problem had any
 21 bearing on the issues we have discussed today about
 22 Ealing Abbey and St Benedict's, for example, in respect
 23 of the paperwork?
 24 **A. No. I think I'd done the best I could with the**
 25 **resources I had, and I spent a number of days at the**

Page 46

1 involved in safeguarding issues was undertaken by the
 2 diocese. Did you think that would have been a good
 3 idea?
 4 **A. Yes, but I don't know whether it would have revealed**
 5 **anything, because the vast majority of the abuse was**
 6 **historical, and, as the -- there was a meeting with**
 7 **Ealing Local Authority to discuss whether it was**
 8 **a complex case under the procedures, and it was decided**
 9 **it wasn't.**
 10 THE CHAIR: So what was the prevailing wisdom about why all
 11 this had occurred within the monastery and the diocese?
 12 **A. Sorry, I don't quite understand the question.**
 13 THE CHAIR: What was the understanding that was prevalent
 14 amongst the main actors, if you wish, in this scenario
 15 about why this was occurring?
 16 **A. Well, as far as I could tell, it was occurring because**
 17 **they -- they weren't working in -- together, but the**
 18 **opportunity arose individually. The procedures in the**
 19 **1990s were totally different to what they are now within**
 20 **an educational establishment. I can't see -- if we'd**
 21 **tried to ascertain the motive 20 years before, it would**
 22 **have been quite difficult, I think. Because these**
 23 **weren't -- this wasn't a type of incident where you got**
 24 **one victim being passed between the various**
 25 **perpetrators. Does that make sense?**

Page 48

1 THE CHAIR: Up to a point. Thank you. Sir Malcolm?
 2 PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Thank you. Just one rather general
 3 question, if I may. We have heard a great deal of
 4 detail about the natures of responses, but it would be
 5 quite helpful if you could sum up in a few words what
 6 you considered to be, in your experience, the attitude
 7 and response to those within the abbey and the school,
 8 in your time, to the investigation of the allegations
 9 that were coming to light and your relationships with
 10 them?
 11 **A. If I can deal with the school first, I had informal**
 12 **talks with the head teacher, and he was very clear on**
 13 **the path that he should take. In respect of the abbey,**
 14 **I thought my relationship with Abbot Martin was good,**
 15 **and when I went into the training, the monks -- I think**
 16 **they were nearly all present, and some of the monks came**
 17 **to training when we had training within the parish of**
 18 **the establishment.**
 19 PROF SIR MALCOLM EVANS: Thank you.
 20 THE CHAIR: Mr Frank?
 21 MR FRANK: Thank you. Between 2003 and 2014, the person who
 22 was responsible for maintaining the records
 23 regarding complaints in relation to child protection in
 24 your office was you.
 25 **A. Yes.**

Page 49

1 an example of the kind of documents that were created
 2 for the CP file. Is this a typical example of
 3 the records that were made of complaints and decisions
 4 that were kept?
 5 **A. No.**
 6 MR FRANK: This is not typical?
 7 **A. No. This is a form that is completed by the strategy**
 8 **meeting with the local authority, and this is the record**
 9 **of that meeting, or it's the actions that come out of**
 10 **that strategy meeting.**
 11 MR FRANK: All right. If we look --
 12 **A. That is prepared by the local authority.**
 13 MR FRANK: Indeed. If we look at the handwriting, it may be
 14 that it's not your handwriting.
 15 **A. No, it isn't.**
 16 MR FRANK: Although you are recorded as having been there.
 17 **A. Yes.**
 18 MR FRANK: It may be that it is Mr Parsons' handwriting --
 19 **A. It is.**
 20 MR FRANK: -- is it?
 21 **A. I have always found his handwriting difficult to**
 22 **understand.**
 23 MR FRANK: Yes, well, it may be that we all do. But,
 24 importantly, there is a record, on the face of it, that
 25 the outcome of the strategy meetings is to be on the

Page 51

1 MR FRANK: There are a number of gaps in the record of some
 2 of the complaints we have been inquiring into. I think
 3 you, yourself, noted in paragraph 6 of your witness
 4 statement that, for example, the covenant of care in
 5 relation to David Pearce was not available, couldn't be
 6 found, disappeared. Can you help us, as the person
 7 responsible for record keeping, as to how the records
 8 may have been lost?
 9 **A. I've got no -- no assumption at all. And bearing in**
 10 **mind I was making this statement four years after**
 11 **I left.**
 12 MR FRANK: Yes. Well, that may be right, but what I am
 13 asking you is, first of all, what -- if you can help us
 14 as to if it could have been that the documents went
 15 lost -- disappeared during your time in office, or are
 16 you suggesting that they may have --
 17 **A. Oh, no, I'm not suggesting that they have been purposely**
 18 **lost by anybody.**
 19 MR FRANK: No. If we might just look, by way of example, at
 20 one of the documents that you can help us with, which is
 21 behind C13, which is DOW000060_001, which is a record of
 22 decisions that was recorded for July 2010, I think, in
 23 relation to RC-F46. Have you got that?
 24 **A. Yes.**
 25 MR FRANK: You mentioned, I think -- in fact, we have seen

Page 50

1 contact sheet, so there are contact sheets in relation
 2 to the statutory meeting; is that right?
 3 **A. Yes.**
 4 MR FRANK: In addition, importantly, signatures:
 5 "All participants at the strategy meeting need to
 6 sign up to the decisions made and take a copy of these
 7 away with them."
 8 **A. Yes.**
 9 MR FRANK: Is that right?
 10 **A. Yes.**
 11 MR FRANK: Is that what happened?
 12 **A. Yes.**
 13 MR FRANK: So there were, on this occasion, four copies of
 14 the decisions; is that right?
 15 **A. There may well have been five.**
 16 MR FRANK: Indeed. So there were multiple copies of
 17 the decisions of the meeting. So what I would ask you
 18 is this: what did you do with your copy of that
 19 document?
 20 **A. That would have been put into the file.**
 21 MR FRANK: Where would it have been kept?
 22 **A. In my office at the diocese.**
 23 MR FRANK: Who had access to your files in your office?
 24 **A. Me mainly, but obviously my personal assistant would**
 25 **have access to the keys to get something if they ...**

Page 52

1 MR FRANK: Anyone other than your personal assistant?
 2 **A. Well, the coordinator would also have access to the**
 3 **keys, should he particularly want to see the file.**
 4 MR FRANK: So three people, then, who have access to it?
 5 **A. Yes.**
 6 MR FRANK: Any more than those?
 7 **A. No.**
 8 MR FRANK: When you left in 2014, did you hand over your
 9 files to your successor?
 10 **A. No, because she wasn't appointed for about, I think, two**
 11 **months after I left.**
 12 MR FRANK: After you left, did you then ever again have
 13 access to the files --
 14 **A. No.**
 15 MR FRANK: -- in your office?
 16 **A. No.**
 17 MR FRANK: When you left --
 18 **A. I couldn't -- sorry to butt in. I couldn't even get**
 19 **them to prepare my statement until the inquiry sent them**
 20 **to me.**
 21 MR FRANK: When you left, did you compile a list of
 22 the documents that you had collated over the years in
 23 your office?
 24 **A. Well, I had them all in files, in a filing cabinet.**
 25 MR FRANK: Did you have an index to them as to what was

Page 53

1 MS KARMY-JONES: The next witness is Abbot
 2 Martin Shipperlee, who sits in the witness box.
 3 ABBOT MARTIN SHIPPERLEE (sworn)
 4 Examination by MS KARMY-JONES
 5 MS KARMY-JONES: Abbot Shipperlee, you have made a witness
 6 statement -- I think for the evidence handler the
 7 reference is BNT007139, not 136. That may assist.
 8 You have also made some other witness statements at
 9 various times across the years, haven't you?
 10 **A. I have.**
 11 Q. In 2007, I think you made one in respect of RC-F41?
 12 **A. Yes.**
 13 Q. In 2008, you made one in respect of David Pearce --
 14 **A. Yes.**
 15 Q. -- for the criminal proceedings against him?
 16 **A. Yes.**
 17 Q. In 2017, you made a statement in respect of
 18 Laurence Soper?
 19 **A. Yes.**
 20 Q. You appeared at his trial?
 21 **A. I did.**
 22 Q. I think in August 2016, you also made another statement,
 23 you made two statements in respect of Soper?
 24 **A. Yes.**
 25 Q. As we have already heard during the course of

Page 55

1 there, or --
 2 **A. Yes, just an index.**
 3 MR FRANK: A broad index.
 4 **A. Yes.**
 5 MR FRANK: Have you seen that index since?
 6 **A. No.**
 7 MR FRANK: Yes, thank you, that's all I ask.
 8 THE CHAIR: Thank you. We have no further questions.
 9 **A. Thank you.**
 10 THE CHAIR: Thank you, Mr Turner.
 11 MR DONMALL: Chair, just on that last point, if I may just
 12 raise one question.
 13 Examination by MR DONMALL (continued)
 14 MR DONMALL: Ma'am it is in respect of the provenance of
 15 this last document, in case it assists.
 16 Mr Turner, at the bottom of the document, we have
 17 a reference, DOW000060_001. Do you know whether this
 18 document has come through the Diocese of Westminster?
 19 **A. I've got no idea.**
 20 MR DONMALL: Thank you. Sorry to intervene.
 21 THE CHAIR: Thank you. We will now take our morning break
 22 and return at 11.40 am.
 23 (11.25 am)
 24 (A short break)
 25 (11.40 am)

Page 54

1 the proceedings, you made statements in respect of
 2 the civil claim relating to A6?
 3 **A. Yes.**
 4 Q. How long have you been a monk of Ampleforth?
 5 **A. Of Ealing.**
 6 Q. Sorry, of Ealing.
 7 **A. Since September 1981, 38 years.**
 8 Q. Since September, forgive me?
 9 **A. September 1981.**
 10 Q. Right. So 38?
 11 **A. Thereabouts.**
 12 Q. Thereabouts. How old were you when you started your
 13 monastic career?
 14 **A. I was just short of my 23rd birthday.**
 15 Q. It has been quite a small community, hasn't it, Ealing?
 16 **A. It has, yes.**
 17 Q. There are, I think in your statement you say, 15 monks
 18 now?
 19 **A. There are actually 14 monks now.**
 20 Q. 14. So 15 last year, 14 now?
 21 **A. Yes.**
 22 Q. Presumably, you all know each other quite well?
 23 **A. We certainly live together and -- well, we ought to,**
 24 **yes.**
 25 Q. What roles have you held? You are now abbot. What

Page 56

1 other roles have you held?
 2 **A. Before that, I was the headmaster of the junior school,**
 3 **from January 1993 until December -- until December 2000,**
 4 **yes. I have been -- I have had other smaller roles over**
 5 **the years, master of ceremonies and things like that,**
 6 **but those are my -- before 1993, I was a teacher of**
 7 **history and religious education in the senior school,**
 8 **from 1988.**
 9 Q. But not in the junior school?
 10 **A. Not in the junior school, no.**
 11 Q. In terms of how the site has changed over the years, can
 12 we please bring up INQ003939. Just the locations of
 13 buildings. I think you were here when I opened the case
 14 and referred to this. We can see the monastery -- the
 15 abbey as the cross almost in the centre of the page?
 16 **A. Yes.**
 17 Q. The monastery, I understand, is next to it, as marked?
 18 **A. It is, yes.**
 19 Q. There is a gate where the road coming down through the
 20 centre of the page kinks --
 21 **A. Yes.**
 22 Q. -- that leads into what is now the junior school?
 23 **A. It's the -- well, it's an all-weather play area used by**
 24 **all the pupils now. Before, it would have been only for**
 25 **the junior pupils.**

Page 57

1 **clear, but that's where the buildings used by the middle**
 2 **school at that -- until 1987.**
 3 Q. Until 1987?
 4 **A. Yes.**
 5 Q. Thank you. It is quite a -- compared to some of
 6 the other institutions we have looked at, it is quite
 7 a tight location?
 8 **A. It is, yes.**
 9 Q. Can you identify where the relevant other buildings are:
 10 the bursar's office?
 11 **A. The bursar's office, until 2012, would have been -- if**
 12 **you go over to Eaton Rise, to the right-hand end of**
 13 **the senior school site, I can identify the building.**
 14 **Again, it is not clear in this photograph, but where**
 15 **there is what's called the headmaster's house, which --**
 16 **you can see sort of what looks like a corrugated roof.**
 17 Q. Yes, just above the Zumba classes?
 18 **A. Yes, I'm not sure how the Zumba classes got in here, but**
 19 **to the north of that there is -- you can see the wavy**
 20 **roof. Above that, there is a little gap, and there is**
 21 **a building which is a substantial old house. The**
 22 **bursar's office was on the top floor of that, certainly**
 23 **from --**
 24 Q. So just north of the Zumba classes?
 25 **A. In fact, directly to the right of where it says**

Page 59

1 Q. The building behind the green square that may be the
 2 all-weather play area that you are referring to, the
 3 buildings around that, are those now the junior school?
 4 **A. Those are the junior school, yes.**
 5 Q. How long have those been the junior school?
 6 **A. A very, very long time. Since the 1940s or -- I can't**
 7 **remember. I don't know for sure, but a very long time.**
 8 Q. The senior school we can see marked on the map on the
 9 right-hand side --
 10 **A. Yes.**
 11 Q. -- to the north of the map, close to -- is it
 12 Eaton Rise?
 13 **A. Eaton Rise, yes.**
 14 Q. Has that always been the senior school?
 15 **A. It has, yes.**
 16 Q. The middle school, where did that used to be?
 17 **A. That used to be -- if you go back to the road running**
 18 **down the centre of the site and move to the left, you**
 19 **will see actually Ealing Abbey House for guests, and**
 20 **next to that -- well, you can see, if you look down,**
 21 **a sort of lighter area, which is St Benedict's Garden,**
 22 **but the lighter area is the hall that was used by the**
 23 **middle school and, although it is not clear in the**
 24 **photograph, the buildings of the middle school are above**
 25 **that, between there and the road. The picture isn't**

Page 58

1 **"St Benedict's School senior and sixth form", just to**
 2 **the right of that, you can see on the map there is**
 3 **a building and on the top -- in the attic, actually, of**
 4 **that building.**
 5 Q. So above -- north of St Benedict's School, we can see
 6 a brown blob?
 7 **A. No, down here, further down. Down to the right. There.**
 8 **There, exactly there. That's it.**
 9 Q. So that would be the bursar's office?
 10 **A. Yes.**
 11 Q. So in quite close proximity to the senior school and the
 12 sixth form?
 13 **A. The sixth form -- well, yes, the sixth-form buildings**
 14 **were -- well, they are now the large modern building at**
 15 **the top of the photograph in the top left-hand corner,**
 16 **there. Before then, they were in -- you can see a sort**
 17 **of reddish set of roofs.**
 18 Q. On the right side?
 19 **A. There. That's where the sixth form was in all the time**
 20 **I've known it, until the other building was built two or**
 21 **three years ago.**
 22 Q. So the bursar's office is quite close to the sixth form
 23 as was and even as currently is?
 24 **A. Yes.**
 25 Q. Around the corner?

Page 60

<p>1 A. It sits above the headmaster's office.</p> <p>2 Q. Thank you. Now, just for record, you give in your</p> <p>3 statement details of how monks live. Perhaps we can</p> <p>4 just put that up. It is paragraphs 6.1 and 6.2 on</p> <p>5 BNT007139_005. It is quite a structured day for the</p> <p>6 monastery?</p> <p>7 A. It is, yes.</p> <p>8 Q. If we look at paragraphs 6.1 and 6.2, begin at 6.00 am?</p> <p>9 A. Yes.</p> <p>10 Q. And go through "Conventual mass", "Lauds", "Terce"?</p> <p>11 A. Terce, yes.</p> <p>12 Q. Then if we can go over the page to the top and focus on</p> <p>13 the top and down to -- so we see how the day is</p> <p>14 structured there. Vespers at 6.30 pm, supper at</p> <p>15 7.00 pm, compline at 8.00 pm, and the main meal is eaten</p> <p>16 in the evening --</p> <p>17 A. In the evening.</p> <p>18 Q. -- in silence?</p> <p>19 A. Mostly, yes.</p> <p>20 Q. But there are many occasions where the monks congregate?</p> <p>21 A. Oh, yes, in fact, missing from that list, between</p> <p>22 7.30 and 8.00 is a time every day, and also often after</p> <p>23 lunch, people will be around.</p> <p>24 Q. At paragraph 7.3 of your witness statement -- I don't</p> <p>25 ask for it to be turned up, but for people's</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 61</p>	<p>1 reference -- you say that St Benedict's has been under</p> <p>2 non-monastic leadership for 32 years. Do you want to</p> <p>3 have a look at that? Paragraph 7. If you need to, your</p> <p>4 statement is in your divider 1, A1 of the bundle?</p> <p>5 A. We are on page?</p> <p>6 Q. Page 6 on to page 7. If it assists you to take it out</p> <p>7 of the bundle, because we will refer to a number of</p> <p>8 documents, we can provide you with a tag to tag it</p> <p>9 together so that the pages don't become loose.</p> <p>10 A. Thank you.</p> <p>11 Q. I will try to give you the paragraph references as and</p> <p>12 when we get to them to help you.</p> <p>13 At the top of page 7, you say:</p> <p>14 "St Benedict's has been under non-monastic</p> <p>15 leadership for 32 years."</p> <p>16 A. Yes, the school, yes, indeed.</p> <p>17 Q. At paragraph 9.2, you say:</p> <p>18 "Prior to 2012, the monastic community were the sole</p> <p>19 owners of St Benedict's School and constituted the</p> <p>20 governing body, usually acting through the abbot.</p> <p>21 Following the creation of an advisory governing board in</p> <p>22 1987, practical governance tended to remain in their</p> <p>23 hands, with the abbot formally accepting and</p> <p>24 implementing their advice."</p> <p>25 A. Yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 62</p>
<p>1 Q. Why was an advisory governing board created in [1987]?</p> <p>2 A. Because we had moved to lay leadership of the school,</p> <p>3 ie, lay headmaster, when Dr Tony Dachs was appointed in</p> <p>4 1987, I think he took up office. And it -- that was</p> <p>5 part of a process by which we were realising, and</p> <p>6 Abbot Francis at the time was realising and leading on</p> <p>7 this, that we were too few in number, the monks that is,</p> <p>8 to provide proper leadership for the management of an</p> <p>9 increasingly complicated institution. Education is</p> <p>10 becoming more complicated, more managerial, and we</p> <p>11 didn't have the skills to do that. If you are going to</p> <p>12 think about how you are going to appoint people in the</p> <p>13 future, the pool of monks available is too small to have</p> <p>14 a choice. Therefore, we appointed a lay head.</p> <p>15 Similarly, in terms of governance, we are, in</p> <p>16 effect -- monks are, in effect, the governors, but,</p> <p>17 again, you have the same problem, so we create a board</p> <p>18 of advisers. It has various names over the years, and</p> <p>19 -- I thought it existed before '97, but my memory might</p> <p>20 trick me there. In order to provide the head with</p> <p>21 suitably qualified people to talk to, in terms of the</p> <p>22 discharge of his duties, and to give proper advice to</p> <p>23 us.</p> <p>24 Q. So what exactly were its functions, in summary, of</p> <p>25 the governing body?</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 63</p>	<p>1 A. In effect, to discharge the duties of a governing body.</p> <p>2 The responsibility remained with the monks as the</p> <p>3 proprietors, but they in fact -- the heads were in</p> <p>4 pretty constant communication with the advisers and, if</p> <p>5 you went to one of their meetings, you would have said,</p> <p>6 "I was at a school governors' meeting".</p> <p>7 Q. Well, monks certainly did attend the meetings, didn't</p> <p>8 they?</p> <p>9 A. Monks attended in order that we could hear the</p> <p>10 conversation and take part in it, to understand where</p> <p>11 the advice was coming from. Otherwise, it would be, you</p> <p>12 know, an external body and you would rely on one person</p> <p>13 or another writing a report.</p> <p>14 Q. Did monks actually sit on the body?</p> <p>15 A. The monks who had a senior position in the school.</p> <p>16 I attended those meetings when I was head of the junior</p> <p>17 school, from 1993 onwards. That's why I think it was</p> <p>18 slightly before 1997. And the abbot sat. Certainly,</p> <p>19 when I was abbot, the members of the Abbot's Council,</p> <p>20 who were also the trustees, attended that meeting.</p> <p>21 Q. Who was chair before 2000?</p> <p>22 A. Of that group? I believe, at that moment, it was</p> <p>23 Mr Patrick Tobin.</p> <p>24 Q. I think he came in a little after that?</p> <p>25 A. Right, before then, it's a very good question. No,</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 64</p>

1 **sorry, I correct myself. I am incorrect there. It was**
 2 **my predecessor, Abbot Laurence.**
 3 Q. At your statement, paragraph 10.6, you say that when you
 4 became abbot in 2000, you appointed one of the advisers
 5 to the chairmanship, judging correctly that he was
 6 better equipped to provide an informed view from outside
 7 St Benedict's, and, on his retirement, you resumed
 8 chairmanship because, at that moment, both the move to
 9 full co-education and a large capital investment were
 10 planned and it was important for the monastic community
 11 to feel fully supported -- to fully support the
 12 proposals.
 13 **A. Yes.**
 14 Q. So you took on the chairman's role?
 15 **A. Yes.**
 16 Q. So it's not quite right, is it, to say that
 17 St Benedict's School has been under non-monastic
 18 leadership for 32 years?
 19 **A. I take that point. When I made that claim, I was**
 20 **referring to the headship, and it is the head who**
 21 **provides so much -- a vitally important position, and**
 22 **that's not been a monastic person, but I take your**
 23 **point.**
 24 Q. A lay head, in this situation, was subject both to
 25 formal trusteeship of a group --

Page 65

1 Q. How did monks become trustees?
 2 **A. The trustees are also the Abbot's Council. The abbot**
 3 **must -- there are constitutions and, under Canon law,**
 4 **any person of senior responsibility has to have**
 5 **a council to which they refer, and it made sense for the**
 6 **trustees to be that body.**
 7 Q. How are monks appointed to the Abbot's Council?
 8 **A. Some are elected by the Conventual Chapter, the formal**
 9 **meeting of all life, solemnly-professed members of**
 10 **the community. Some are chosen by the abbot. For**
 11 **instance, the prior is ex officio a member and he is**
 12 **directly the abbot's appointee, as an example.**
 13 Q. The trustees exercise, I think you say at 10.4, their
 14 fiduciary duty over the assets and activities of
 15 the trust, and with regard to the school, they acted as
 16 the body that formally received and endorsed the advice
 17 tendered by the school's advisory board?
 18 **A. Yes.**
 19 Q. Again, there isn't much independence in that structure,
 20 is there?
 21 **A. Well, save that, if you look at the decisions they're**
 22 **making, they are based upon the conversation -- the**
 23 **deliberations of the advisers and they are -- remember**
 24 **that, often enough, school governance takes place in**
 25 **terms of a conversation. School governors meet and**

Page 67

1 **A. Yes.**
 2 Q. -- containing largely monks, or a great number?
 3 **A. Are we referring to the lay adviser -- the advisory**
 4 **board?**
 5 Q. Yes.
 6 **A. We were up to four, five possibly, and there were**
 7 **perhaps a dozen of them -- of lay members.**
 8 Q. And the trustees?
 9 **A. The trustees are the monks present.**
 10 Q. And their power?
 11 **A. They have the formal responsibility, the power, but they**
 12 **are here to be advised and to actually -- in every case**
 13 **bar one I can think of, they adopted the decisions and**
 14 **recommendations made by that board.**
 15 Q. Formally, the lay head was subject to the trusteeship of
 16 the monks?
 17 **A. Absolutely.**
 18 Q. And the practical guidance of the advisory governing
 19 board?
 20 **A. Yes.**
 21 Q. Of which you were, for some time, chair?
 22 **A. Yes.**
 23 Q. And of which others, the other abbots, may have been
 24 chair?
 25 **A. They were before me, yes.**

Page 66

1 **discuss. Sometimes they formally resolve. But often**
 2 **enough, they discuss in the presence of the school**
 3 **leaders and managers. And the lay advisers -- and monks**
 4 **are present there, absolutely -- are part of that**
 5 **conversation, are that conversation.**
 6 **Now, when we meet as trustees formally, we are,**
 7 **where necessary, formally accepting their advice.**
 8 Q. If there is a disagreement?
 9 **A. I can only think of one disagreement in the time I was**
 10 **responsible, and that was over an issue to do with a fee**
 11 **concession for a particular group of people. The**
 12 **advisers had said that, for the benefit of the school**
 13 **finances, this should be abolished and the**
 14 **Abbot's Council trustees' meeting chose not to take that**
 15 **advice, which rather annoyed me. So we came back some**
 16 **time later and did take that advice.**
 17 Q. In the case of a serious dispute, how would it be
 18 resolved?
 19 **A. I suppose, in that sense -- this is the weakness of**
 20 **the model we were using -- final responsibility remains**
 21 **with the monastic community. The advisers can only**
 22 **advise and they would say, "Well, this is the advice we**
 23 **give you", but, by and large, that's not happening.**
 24 **That's not the case.**
 25 Q. I want to turn to training and record keeping, please.

Page 68

<p>1 Historically, nearly all junior monks were given some 2 opportunity to participate in the life of the school? 3 A. Yes. 4 Q. And do some teaching? 5 A. Yes. 6 Q. You have made that plain in your statement. You have 7 told us that you taught at the junior school -- no, at 8 the senior school? 9 A. Senior school. 10 Q. Senior school, forgive me, as a more junior monk? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. What training did you have as a teacher? 13 A. None. 14 Q. In general terms, what training did other monks have as 15 teachers? 16 A. That varied. Two of the brethren -- three working in 17 the school over the time I was there -- I have been 18 here -- well, formally and fully qualified, one, two -- 19 actually, four qualified teachers, ie, they had done 20 teacher training somehow or other. Others were not, 21 including me. 22 Q. You said that you taught RE, religious education? 23 A. And history, yes. 24 Q. And history. Did you have a background in those 25 subjects?</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 69</p>	<p>1 A. I have a degree in theology and in history, so ... 2 Q. When you took up teaching, what was the state of 3 safeguarding training? Was there any at that stage? 4 A. I am going to say there was. There is safeguarding for 5 staff in general in the school. Safeguarding is 6 constantly -- was constantly changing. It was growing. 7 But if you want to press me, I can't say, "Oh, 8 I remember attending this particular event". 9 Q. You said that the only monk to have been appointed as 10 a teacher since the year 2000 has been Father 11 Alexander Bevan, and that's at your paragraph 15.1. Did 12 he have teacher training? 13 A. He did not, no. 14 Q. What was he appointed to teach? 15 A. RE. 16 Q. Has he had safeguarding training? 17 A. Oh, yes, absolutely. 18 Q. In terms of record keeping, you address this at 19 paragraph 18.1 of your statement. You say: 20 "Record keeping on staffing and safeguarding issues 21 was lax prior to Nolan and Cumberlege." 22 Why was that? 23 A. Because, before Nolan, there does not seem to have been 24 a strong concept of safeguarding in our modern sense of 25 the word. The Nolan Report is when that sort of</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 70</p>
<p>1 formally is drawn to everyone's attention as something 2 you must be engaged in as an activity rather than 3 something -- a sort of set of precepts of behaviour. 4 It's actually leading into a programme, leading into 5 creation of -- you know, formalisation of policies over 6 the years and creation of people in positions to 7 discharge the relevant responsibilities. 8 Q. Nolan was in 2001? 9 A. 2000/2001, yes. 10 Q. Can I ask you to turn to -- well, we will pull it up on 11 screen. BNT003755_001. On 23 November, Abbot 12 Francis Rossiter, at, presumably, his request, received 13 an advice from Stone King & Wardle Solicitors? 14 A. Mmm-hmm. 15 Q. On the next page, 2, at paragraph 2.1, as part of 16 the advice in respect of child abuse, a note for 17 religious charities, he was advised: 18 "It is sensible to put in writing procedures and 19 policies on a whole variety of matters from fire 20 precautions and health and safety to school admissions 21 and the handling of complaints. You may think it 22 appropriate to have one in relation to child abuse." 23 Yes? 24 A. Yes. 25 Q. 2.3:</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 71</p>	<p>1 "If an incident does arise, it must first of all be 2 taken seriously. This does not mean that you should 3 treat the person accused as 'guilty'. There is a real 4 chance that he may be falsely accused. Nevertheless, it 5 is important to separate the accused person from the 6 child or young person in question and this may mean 7 temporary suspension of your fellow religious, employee 8 or volunteer involved." 9 4.2: 10 "If a member, employee or volunteer who has abused 11 is leaving for another job or role, perhaps after some 12 rehabilitation, you must be very careful about giving 13 a clean bill of health and you must in particular do 14 everything you can to ensure that offenders are not put 15 into positions of pastoral care involving children or, 16 indeed, other vulnerable people. You should seriously 17 consider communicating details relating to abuse in 18 writing when giving a reference." 19 4.4: 20 "Although this might be difficult, even 21 embarrassing, to achieve in practice, what one wants to 22 do is to make a hostile environment for the occurrence 23 of abuse. The promise by the offender of 'a firm 24 purpose of amendment' is, quite frankly, insufficient 25 and the church bears a heavy responsibility both to the</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 72</p>

1 victim and to the offender if it places an offender in
 2 the way of temptation."
 3 There was advice, wasn't there, as far back as
 4 1993 --
 5 **A. Yes.**
 6 Q. -- about some of the matters that you have heard
 7 discussed in evidence during the course of this hearing?
 8 **A. Yes.**
 9 Q. Did you consider this when you took over as abbot?
 10 **A. I am not aware that I saw this particular piece of paper**
 11 **when I became abbot in the year 2000. Now, this was**
 12 **advice given to Abbot Francis in his role as**
 13 **Abbot President, I suspect, because he's not abbot in**
 14 **1993. So I do not know --**
 15 Q. He was still, in effect, a monk of Ealing?
 16 **A. Oh, absolutely, yes.**
 17 Q. Do you recall whether this was disseminated amongst the
 18 rest of the congregation, or indeed all of
 19 the congregations?
 20 **A. I do not know. I certainly do not recall.**
 21 Q. In your witness statement at paragraph 19.1, you say
 22 that the first formal safeguarding training in the
 23 monastery occurred in 2005, and you refer to
 24 a safeguarding training schedule. It is at BNT000744.
 25 For the chair and panel's reference, it is in our second

Page 73

1 **this document. Yes, there might -- that might be a gap**
 2 **then, yes.**
 3 Q. Well, you tell us. What was the position between 2005
 4 and 2012 as to safeguarding?
 5 **A. As to safeguarding, we have a safeguarding policy, we**
 6 **have safeguarding policy for the school, a different**
 7 **one, and one for the monastery. There is actually**
 8 **a different one again for the parish, because --**
 9 **although this sounds overcomplicated and overlapping --**
 10 **there are three institutions linked together: the monks**
 11 **are the common denominator, but they have different**
 12 **reporting lines and they are responsible for different**
 13 **institutions and groups of people, so there are up to**
 14 **three policies.**
 15 **There is a safeguarding representative for the**
 16 **parish, a layperson; there is a safeguarding --**
 17 Q. You say "there is", I asked between 2005 and 2012?
 18 **A. Sorry, I am using the present. There was, yes. There**
 19 **was one for the monastery.**
 20 Q. Just pause there. Do you have records of who has
 21 attended each of these potential individual training
 22 sessions?
 23 **A. No. The training sessions were group -- they were for**
 24 **all the community to come to.**
 25 Q. So there was no monitoring of who would be coming --

Page 75

1 divider, D2. It is a two-and-a-bit-page document. It
 2 is not dated. The most recent date on it is 2006. This
 3 is the document you refer to as the first formal
 4 safeguarding training in monastery?
 5 **A. That training was provided by Mr Turner and, if this**
 6 **document arises from that as a schedule of advice and**
 7 **proper procedures, that would have -- the safeguarding**
 8 **training given to the whole community in 2005 would have**
 9 **been training for everyone, no matter what their role or**
 10 **position would be.**
 11 Q. Can you help us with when this was compiled?
 12 **A. I cannot. I would say it's not compiled by me because**
 13 **it's not laid out in the way I would do so. It's either**
 14 **come from Mr Turner or it's been compiled -- well,**
 15 **I don't know. It might be -- have been put together by**
 16 **the bursar, who was, in a sense, when I was abbot, my**
 17 **chief sort of administrative assistant and adviser.**
 18 Q. On the third page, if we can turn to that, please, it
 19 says that, in respect of the monastery, CRB checks for
 20 all members of the community were carried out in 2003 --
 21 we know the document postdates 2006 -- and training was
 22 given to all monks "about five years ago". So
 23 a five-year gap, it would seem, at least, in training at
 24 this point?
 25 **A. At this point, we have -- depending on the exact date of**

Page 74

1 **A. Well, no, but --**
 2 Q. -- or who may have missed a series of training sessions?
 3 **A. I suppose that is a point. But, to my recollection,**
 4 **everyone is there unless they are ill or something like**
 5 **that.**
 6 Q. If someone is repeatedly ill --
 7 **A. No-one is repeatedly ill unless they are very old. But,**
 8 **no, I don't think anyone at this date is repeatedly ill**
 9 **or absent.**
 10 Q. But you have no records to show that?
 11 **A. But I have no records.**
 12 Q. Do you have records to show what each training session
 13 dealt with?
 14 **A. One of my observations is that training sessions for**
 15 **safeguarding have a certain sameness about them. They**
 16 **are obviously covering important issues of which people**
 17 **need to be aware, but they are frequently very similar.**
 18 Q. I think what you say in your statement -- it is at
 19 paragraph 19.6, page 12 of the statement:
 20 "Over time ... one worrying theme ... which I hope
 21 will be taken up by [this inquiry] ... is the content
 22 has remained static and I have the strong feeling of
 23 having received essentially the same training, ever
 24 repeated. Our response to child sexual abuse has
 25 improved enormously, but it seems to me our

Page 76

1 understanding of it has changed very little. I do not
 2 imply criticism here, but merely observation."
 3 What exactly do you mean by that?
 4 **A. I mean that I have been to, over the years, an awful lot**
 5 **of safeguarding training in the school, in diocesan**
 6 **settings, and in monastic setting, and although the**
 7 **people delivering the training changes, obviously,**
 8 **because there are different organisations providing**
 9 **it -- the diocesan safeguarding service or the NSPCC or**
 10 **the various professionals that are brought in by the**
 11 **school to provide training. The training I have**
 12 **received -- I haven't been to school training for**
 13 **a while now -- tended to be remarkably the same. So you**
 14 **could count it as a refresher, but not actually as an**
 15 **improvement or a building on knowledge, and I did find**
 16 **that -- do find that -- a little frustrating.**
 17 Q. So as Abbot of Ealing Abbey, what steps did you take to
 18 improve the training and make it less static?
 19 **A. Well, we turned to the NSPCC and they gave us training**
 20 **which seemed rather familiar to me, and then three**
 21 **years -- because our policy says we will have training**
 22 **on a three-year cycle, I actually said to the monk**
 23 **responsible, "Can you speak to them and say, 'Can we**
 24 **have a change, a development, something more?'"**
 25 Q. Did you speak to them?

Page 77

1 children?
 2 **A. I would imagine that safeguarding children involves**
 3 **proper schooling in what exactly you need to do, but it**
 4 **does also need, as any education, some sort of**
 5 **understanding as to why you're doing it, and the**
 6 **background as to why you're doing it, what's going on**
 7 **here. I do think that's necessary.**
 8 Q. You have, over the years, had a number of accused
 9 individuals --
 10 **A. I have.**
 11 Q. -- under your care?
 12 **A. Yes.**
 13 Q. You have, no doubt, had an opportunity to address that
 14 very question?
 15 **A. In terms of those individuals, yes.**
 16 Q. Did you discover an answer?
 17 **A. No.**
 18 Q. I am going to move on to the next topic, which relates
 19 to child protection structure for Ealing Abbey after the
 20 Nolan Report in 2001. In August 2001, the
 21 Abbot President, Richard Yeo, wrote to you in respect of
 22 Nolan, and the letter is at BNT002382_001. It is our
 23 tab B1/C2.
 24 It is dated 21 August 2001. It is addressed to the
 25 abbots of monasteries and monks in the UK, the abbesses

Page 79

1 **A. I didn't.**
 2 Q. Why not?
 3 **A. That's a very good question. I asked the monk who was**
 4 **actually organising the training, and he did speak to**
 5 **them.**
 6 Q. But this training is all becoming rather dull and you
 7 have heard it before; is that right?
 8 **A. Alas, I have heard it before, yes.**
 9 Q. So, having heard it so many times, there should be no
 10 excuse for failures in adopting it?
 11 **A. There should be -- indeed.**
 12 Q. You say that the training helped the response but not
 13 the understanding. So the training helped the response
 14 to an allegation made by a child but not the
 15 understanding of the monk; is that right?
 16 **A. I think what I'm trying to say is that we are developing**
 17 **over time and they do -- the procedures do improve over**
 18 **time and the application of the procedures improves over**
 19 **time.**
 20 **What should be done in response to an allegation,**
 21 **but proper, true, in-depth understanding of what the**
 22 **motivation is or what the behaviour of an offender might**
 23 **be like or what leads people into this activity --**
 24 Q. So do you consider that the training is there for that
 25 purpose rather than the purpose of safeguarding

Page 78

1 of monasteries and nuns, and copied for information to
 2 the abbots of monasteries in the US, the headmasters of
 3 Downside, Ampleforth, Ealing and Worth. He says in
 4 respect of the Nolan Report:
 5 "You will remember that General Chapter, through its
 6 reply to one of the petitions, 'commended the setting up
 7 of a working party which will propose a common EBC
 8 framework of procedures, within which each abbey will be
 9 able to respond in an appropriate way to particular
 10 cases', and that 'the working party will be set up by
 11 the Abbot President and will report to him and to the
 12 other abbots no later than the end of January 2002'.
 13 I am therefore writing to ask for your help in setting
 14 up this working party."
 15 He expresses the view that the party should be
 16 a rather small body "which would ordinarily communicate
 17 electronically, though a meeting would be helpful at
 18 some stage. In addition, each house not represented on
 19 the working party should have a correspondent who would
 20 be informed (electronically) about the proposals being
 21 put forward by the working party, and who would be able
 22 to put forward his/her house's point of view to the
 23 working party."
 24 Over the page, in the middle, he says:
 25 "It appears that the final draft of the Nolan Report

Page 80

<p>1 will be published on or around 17 September, so I hope 2 we shall have the working party in place then. 3 "Clearly, the schools run by our monasteries are 4 going to be particularly affected by the Nolan 5 recommendations, so I shall ask the working party to 6 keep the headmasters informed of what is proposed ..." 7 In setting that up, at the next page, 3, we can see 8 that, on 16 September 2001, a letter is written to 9 a number of individuals, including Dom Leo Maidlow Davis 10 of Downside, Abbot Timothy Wright of Ampleforth, and 11 yourself. In the body of that letter, we can see that 12 you were appointed, over the page, page 4, to the 13 working party together with Dom Matthew Carney of 14 Belmont and Dom Mark Barrett. Was that it? Was that 15 the extent of the working party? 16 A. I think so. It was a small group. 17 Q. So it was you, Mark Barrett and Matthew Carney and 18 Abbot Yeo? 19 A. No, I think we met separately. I don't think that 20 Abbot Richard attended the meeting of the working party. 21 Q. Did you have extensive communication, electronically or 22 otherwise, with the others named on this letter as 23 nominated? 24 A. That's a very good question. I am not sure, to be 25 honest.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 81</p>	<p>1 Q. It must be something that you remember. I mean, you 2 produced a report? 3 A. We did. Well, the working party certainly attended to 4 the question raised: how should the congregation 5 respond? And we made a recommendation to do with the 6 structures that would need to be put into place. 7 Q. It is quite a significant task at this stage -- 8 A. It is. 9 Q. -- responding to the recommendations of 10 the Nolan Report? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. You can't remember how much communication there was with 13 others, whether the views of Dom Leo Maidlow Davis and 14 Abbot Timothy Wright, for example, were canvassed? 15 A. To be honest, I am not sure of -- good point, good 16 question. 17 Q. The report is at page 7 of the same document. At the 18 bottom of page 7, where it says "Introduction and 19 recommendations in brief", the last line of that 20 paragraph is: 21 "In what we do, we must be absolutely clear, open 22 and professional, especially in the way we handle 23 disclosures of child abuse." 24 It goes on in the next paragraph to say: 25 "It is impractical for either the congregation or</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 82</p>
<p>1 the individual communities to have its own structures 2 for child protection, ie, separate child protection 3 coordinators, and/or child protection management team. 4 The working group therefore recommends that we take 5 advantage of the diocesan structures and especially the 6 diocesan CPC. This is not a perfect arrangement, 7 especially with a number of houses working in different 8 communities, and the possible overlapping of roles 9 between house, parish and school. The group recommends 10 that each house has its own CPR -- child protection 11 representative -- independent of arrangements in parish 12 and school. His/her role is spelled out in the sample 13 child protection policy and sample emergency plan of 14 action. We recommend that all disclosures, allegations 15 and suspicions, including historic ones, be immediately 16 referred to the relevant diocesan CPC." 17 Do you consider that you followed this advice that 18 you were part of drafting? 19 A. We certainly formed those links, and we referred -- made 20 referrals in line with that. 21 Q. This developed, and we can see the recommendations on 22 page 9, particularly recommendation 3, the 23 recommendation in relation to child protection 24 representatives. 25 A. Yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 83</p>	<p>1 Q. And recommendations for child protection policies in 2 each monastery. Do you consider that you had child 3 protection policies in place for Ealing Abbey from 2001? 4 A. Well, I think the -- a policy was created in response to 5 this. 6 Q. Were there direct links, then, with local 7 Social Services, or were those links only by the 8 diocesan CP team? 9 A. There were no -- for the monastery, there were no direct 10 links. The school would have had direct links. The 11 monastery, no. 12 Q. But undoubtedly, you should have been uniquely well 13 placed to be dealing with and responding to child 14 protection issues. Do you agree? 15 A. I don't know if I'm uniquely well placed, but I am well 16 placed. 17 Q. You had been on this committee and had been involved in 18 child protection right from 2001 from the Nolan Report? 19 A. Yes. 20 Q. As part of that, you would have been very familiar with 21 the recommendations that Lord Nolan made? 22 A. Yes. 23 Q. At paragraph 19.5 of your witness statement, you say 24 that if you suspected any third party of the community 25 of abuse or that there was a risk -- let me just turn to</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 84</p>

1 the page, because I think I've -- you said:
 2 "If I suspected any third party of community abuse
 3 or was at risk of doing so, I would consult the child
 4 protection coordinator and discuss with her the basis of
 5 my suspicions and concern and act on advice given."
 6 What would you have done if you had disagreed with
 7 that advice?
 8 **A. I would have stated why I disagreed with it, and we have**
 9 **seen evidence of that earlier today. But, ultimately,**
 10 **I would have taken it, because that's the purpose of**
 11 **that professional advice.**
 12 Q. When John Maestri was in the school, were you teaching
 13 there?
 14 **A. No.**
 15 Q. Had you become a teacher at that stage, this is to say
 16 1983?
 17 **A. No. I was still a monk. I was in theological studies**
 18 **at the time.**
 19 Q. At paragraph 53.1, you say that you were very junior and
 20 you had no knowledge of the circumstances?
 21 **A. Yes.**
 22 Q. He had been appointed by Rossiter as head of the middle
 23 school and in fact other evidence indicates that he was
 24 head of the middle school with effect from January 1984.
 25 **A. That would be -- that seems to make sense, yes.**

Page 85

1 **the community, in front of me.**
 2 Q. At community gatherings, were discussions had about what
 3 had happened during the day with other monks?
 4 **A. There would be talk about, you know, yes, people and**
 5 **experiences, you know, people -- what they had done in**
 6 **the parish or what's annoyed them that day in the**
 7 **school, yes, people have conversations.**
 8 Q. How receptive would a headmaster in the '80s have been
 9 to an allegation of child sexual abuse?
 10 **A. I would hope that he would be extremely receptive.**
 11 Q. And the abbot at that time?
 12 **A. Again.**
 13 Q. RC-A599 has said that when he made his allegation the
 14 senior head at the time, Mr Gee, threatened him with
 15 eternal damnation and said that he was an extremely bad
 16 pupil and that he had accused a good and upstanding and
 17 religious man -- men of wicked deeds and he called him
 18 a liar, and he went on to threaten his grandfather and
 19 his father, who were high up in the Catholic Church
 20 society, with being thrown out of the Catholic Church if
 21 he repeated the allegations. Did you know Gee?
 22 **A. I did, yes.**
 23 Q. Do you think that would have been the kind of thing that
 24 might have been said?
 25 **A. No. It is not in character. It is not the sort of**

Page 87

1 Q. So 1983, you had become a teacher?
 2 **A. No, sorry, I am not a teacher in 1983. I am not**
 3 **a teacher until 1987/88. Sorry if I have misled -- if**
 4 **I have confused you. Sorry.**
 5 Q. Are you saying that you don't remember this, that a man
 6 had just been promoted to head of middle school and then
 7 suddenly left? That wasn't something that you were
 8 aware of at all?
 9 **A. Oh, I was aware that it happened, yes.**
 10 Q. And not aware of the circumstances?
 11 **A. No.**
 12 Q. What was the atmosphere like in the 1980s in the
 13 monastery and the school?
 14 **A. That's quite a broad question.**
 15 Q. All right. In the monastery?
 16 **A. Well ...?**
 17 Q. Would you ask questions?
 18 **A. One might, yes. People do. People get --**
 19 Q. Did people discuss what others were doing?
 20 **A. Yes, to some degree, yes.**
 21 Q. Did people discuss what was happening in the school?
 22 **A. Well, certainly, when I was involved in the school,**
 23 **I would have done so, and those in the school probably**
 24 **would have done so, I imagine. But they're not doing it**
 25 **at that stage, because I'm a fairly junior member of**

Page 86

1 **language he ever used. And I don't think any monk of**
 2 **Ealing has influence over higher reaches of the church.**
 3 **I don't really know what that means. It is odd.**
 4 Q. Moving on to Skelton, who you deal with at
 5 paragraph 54.2 of your statement, you say in your
 6 statement that, as a junior monk, you had no association
 7 with Mr Skelton. You understand that he left the school
 8 in the mid 1980s, following an accusation that he had
 9 abused a pupil while offering private tuition, and that
 10 that came to light in 2010, when the former pupil
 11 contacted the police. You say there was no direct
 12 contact with the abbey in that case. RC-F41's police
 13 statement, which is dated 30 November 2011, says that
 14 Skelton left after allegations in 1985, and he believes
 15 it was known at the time. Do you still maintain that
 16 you weren't aware of that?
 17 **A. Yes.**
 18 Q. David Pearce was at the school and had been at the
 19 monastery for a very long time --
 20 **A. Yes.**
 21 Q. -- before your time?
 22 **A. Absolutely, yes.**
 23 Q. He was a very senior monk?
 24 **A. Yes.**
 25 Q. Two years older than Laurence Soper?

Page 88

1 **A. Yes.**
 2 Q. Between January 1983 to 1992, he was head of the junior
 3 school?
 4 **A. Yes.**
 5 Q. In your statement, you acknowledge that there was
 6 a rumour that the boys in the school referred to him as
 7 "Gay Dave"?
 8 **A. Yes.**
 9 Q. You say you did not link that with his being
 10 a paedophile. What did you think about that?
 11 **A. It was -- it would not take much imagination to**
 12 **understand that, yes, David Pearce, as he was then,**
 13 **was/is homosexual. Children are very good at**
 14 **identifying weaknesses in the character of their**
 15 **teachers and making their opinion of them very plain.**
 16 **David could be very harsh in dealing with people,**
 17 **especially those he didn't like. It didn't seem to me**
 18 **at all unlikely that there were lots of children who**
 19 **really wouldn't like him and would be prepared to say**
 20 **something like that about him.**
 21 Q. Did you ever ask the boys about that or chastise them
 22 for using that phrase?
 23 **A. They never used it in front of me.**
 24 Q. But you were aware of it?
 25 **A. I heard of it, yes.**

Page 89

1 **might have done; certainly the epithet "Gay Dave" was**
 2 **something one heard of, but no child was saying to me or**
 3 **repeating in my hearing.**
 4 Q. Father Timothy Gorham, MPS002963_001-004, at page 002
 5 says:
 6 "In 1995" -- it is B1/C48, the first paragraph. It
 7 is in the first paragraph, in fact, on page 001.
 8 He refers to his time at the school as 1995 to 1996.
 9 He did a lesson a week in the upper school:
 10 "Once or twice a week, I would have group
 11 discussions with the A level students around ethical and
 12 other issues. In 2003 or 2004, I became the
 13 safeguarding officer for the abbey, a role I still
 14 hold."
 15 At the top of page 2, in the second paragraph, he
 16 indicates:
 17 "When I had the discussions with the A level
 18 students, some of the boys talked about Father
 19 David Pearce, saying things like, 'Sit on my lap, little
 20 boy', inferring that he was attracted to young boys.
 21 This was done in a jokey way and there were no
 22 allegations of crime, so I did not think I needed to
 23 speak to anyone about it. Anyway, these things were
 24 already mentioned amongst the monks at the abbey.
 25 I think everybody knew about it."

Page 91

1 Q. Did you ever seek to speak to them and tell them it was
 2 unkind or ascertain what the purpose of it was?
 3 **A. Well, remember, by the time I'm teaching in the senior**
 4 **school, David isn't there, and the children in the**
 5 **school aren't talking about him in that way, because**
 6 **school generations change quite fast. All this, the**
 7 **"Gay Dave" conversation/stuff relates to the 1980s or**
 8 **before. I can't remember when he started teaching.**
 9 **That's not what the children are saying in front of me,**
 10 **or the children I'm associating with when I'm in the**
 11 **school, although I was aware that that was a -- what had**
 12 **been said.**
 13 Q. Were you aware of any other rumours in the school about
 14 Father David?
 15 **A. No.**
 16 Q. We will come to this in more detail, but, as you say,
 17 those kind of rumours weren't circulating at this stage?
 18 **A. Mmm.**
 19 Q. It was before your time. We do have a statement from
 20 Katherine Ravenscroft, who indicates that there were
 21 rumours when she joined the school in 1990?
 22 **A. Yes.**
 23 Q. You weren't aware of any of that?
 24 **A. Oh, well, as I have said -- sorry if I have misled you**
 25 **there -- no-one was speaking to me about anything David**

Page 90

1 Do you recall knowing about that?
 2 **A. I don't recall knowing about anyone sitting on his lap,**
 3 **no.**
 4 Q. Do you recall any suggestions at all that he was
 5 attracted to young boys?
 6 **A. I -- well, by that time, I was -- what date are we --**
 7 **'93/'94, I'm working in the junior school. Now, David**
 8 **was my predecessor there, and I was well aware of what**
 9 **the staff -- nearly all of them appointed by him, as it**
 10 **happens -- thought and said about him.**
 11 Q. But did you do anything about it?
 12 **A. I didn't. But they didn't say, I will hasten to add,**
 13 **anything implying physical contact, but they did imply,**
 14 **as was said, he was a man who had favourites.**
 15 Q. What did that mean?
 16 **A. There were children he would prefer, you know, he would**
 17 **like, and there were children he would dislike.**
 18 Q. And what did you think about the children he would
 19 prefer?
 20 **A. I think there might be -- or so it was certainly told --**
 21 **a preference for blond children.**
 22 Q. Having observed that, did that cause you any concern?
 23 **A. Well, it's a concerning thing, yes.**
 24 Q. So what did you do?
 25 **A. Well, at that stage, he's not teaching.**

Page 92

<p>1 Q. He's in the monastery?</p> <p>2 A. He's the bursar.</p> <p>3 Q. A role that is a significant role?</p> <p>4 A. It is a significant role, yes.</p> <p>5 Q. A role that would come into contact with students?</p> <p>6 A. It did involve that, yes.</p> <p>7 Q. And you did nothing?</p> <p>8 A. I did nothing.</p> <p>9 Q. The statement of Leachman, MPS002939_002,</p> <p>10 James Leachman, who is a monk, a priest, a monk. He</p> <p>11 became a priest at Ealing Abbey in around 1984, and</p> <p>12 Francis Rossiter was the abbot at the time and</p> <p>13 Laurence Soper was the bursar and was also teaching at</p> <p>14 the middle school at St Benedict's in Ealing Abbey. He</p> <p>15 speaks, on page 2, in respect of David Pearce and says:</p> <p>16 "I found him to be very unpleasant and there was, at</p> <p>17 the time, gossip about him touching children in the</p> <p>18 showers and photographing them. I had a natural</p> <p>19 recoiling from him."</p> <p>20 That is before 1989, when he went to Sant' Anselmo</p> <p>21 in Rome?</p> <p>22 A. No, that would be Laurence. This is David.</p> <p>23 Q. James Leachman goes on to say:</p> <p>24 "In 1989, I went to Sant' Anselmo College in Rome to</p> <p>25 study."</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 93</p>	<p>1 A. Sorry, James, yes.</p> <p>2 Q. He goes on to say, two paragraphs down from this, that</p> <p>3 he's said before that he was there in Rome until 1992,</p> <p>4 he then returned to the abbey. On his return, Laurence</p> <p>5 had been appointed abbot and he was teaching, and he</p> <p>6 refers to one of the students had drawn a picture of</p> <p>7 a penis on the board in an indelible pen that could not</p> <p>8 be removed prior to the inspection. He wasn't able to</p> <p>9 control the children, but that was the end of his</p> <p>10 career. But he says this:</p> <p>11 "During this time, David Pearce was still working at</p> <p>12 the school, but I was aware that something happened,</p> <p>13 although not aware of what it was, because David was</p> <p>14 moved from the school to become the bursar and also the</p> <p>15 novice master. The novice master is the person that is</p> <p>16 in charge of the people joining the abbey. I was very</p> <p>17 surprised that he was given this role and was glad that</p> <p>18 he was not my novice master."</p> <p>19 First of all, the question of gossip about</p> <p>20 David Pearce touching children in the showers and</p> <p>21 photographing them in the 1980s: not aware of that?</p> <p>22 A. I am aware of the question of photographing, because --</p> <p>23 the date of this precisely is, more or less?</p> <p>24 Q. 1980s. It is prior to his departure for Sant' Anselmo</p> <p>25 College in Rome in 1989.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 94</p>
<p>1 A. When I -- I'm not aware that I'm having this</p> <p>2 conversation -- was having -- was part of that</p> <p>3 conversation then. I am aware that certainly, by the</p> <p>4 time I arrived in the junior school, the story of</p> <p>5 the filming -- or stories of the filming were referred</p> <p>6 to.</p> <p>7 Q. So this is another monk who does discuss the fact that</p> <p>8 there was gossip?</p> <p>9 A. Oh, yes, there was.</p> <p>10 Q. In the 1980s?</p> <p>11 A. So it would seem, yes.</p> <p>12 Q. But gossip that you just weren't aware of?</p> <p>13 A. I'm not aware of gossip of him acting out what would be</p> <p>14 what people presumed were his attitudes. The attitudes</p> <p>15 weren't difficult to spot.</p> <p>16 Q. David Pearce moved from the school to become the novice</p> <p>17 master, as well as the bursar. Now, there was</p> <p>18 a question of Mr Turner earlier in respect of the age</p> <p>19 that novices come. Now, in the last hearing in respect</p> <p>20 of Ampleforth and Downside, it was discovered that</p> <p>21 novices -- boys can become novices certainly by the age</p> <p>22 of 17?</p> <p>23 A. No.</p> <p>24 Q. You disagree with that?</p> <p>25 A. Absolutely.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 95</p>	<p>1 Q. What age do you say?</p> <p>2 A. Well, there isn't a fixed age, but I wouldn't take --</p> <p>3 I wouldn't accept a postulant or anyone at that age --</p> <p>4 most people coming in now are certainly into their</p> <p>5 mid 20s, and, actually, much, much older now, and all</p> <p>6 the people throughout this period are certainly -- well,</p> <p>7 they're post university, is a loose way of describing,</p> <p>8 at the very least; most are much older than that.</p> <p>9 Q. We will check that. Looking at and comparing your</p> <p>10 awareness to what was said in the civil judgment of</p> <p>11 Mr Justice Field, at BNT001206, paragraph 28, he says:</p> <p>12 "The abbot [you] told C [RC-A6] that he had known of</p> <p>13 rumours about D1 and of his reputation before D1</p> <p>14 [Pearce] had ceased to be headmaster of the junior</p> <p>15 school."</p> <p>16 Is that true?</p> <p>17 A. As I said, I knew of his attitude, I knew the way he</p> <p>18 treated children, and at some point I had become aware</p> <p>19 of the photographing story. However, it has various</p> <p>20 forms.</p> <p>21 Q. Let's look at your police statement at MPS002926, where</p> <p>22 you say on page 7:</p> <p>23 "My initial reaction on hearing about Pearce's</p> <p>24 conviction was, 'So it's true then!'"</p> <p>25 This is in August 2016:</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 96</p>

1 "To be honest, it was not much of a surprise, as
 2 there had been a lot of gossip about him. There were
 3 stories around the school about him and it was known
 4 that his nickname was 'Gay Dave'. It was well known
 5 within the school that he had his favourites amongst the
 6 boys but it was not apparent what was actually
 7 happening. There were recurrent stories and gossip
 8 about David Pearce."
 9 At what point do you say that you suddenly became
 10 aware of these rumours?
 11 **A. I think I'm saying the same thing.**
 12 Q. It is not clear, if I may say, what point you're saying
 13 you suddenly became aware of these rumours?
 14 **A. I don't think one suddenly becomes aware of rumours like**
 15 **that. The attitude towards him amongst some of**
 16 **the monks was that he was an extremely unpleasant man.**
 17 **Clearly, a lot of the children had reason to dislike him**
 18 **quite a lot, and, clearly, he had a manner which**
 19 **displayed -- well, might be taken to display, although**
 20 **who knows what's going on in someone's head, but**
 21 **certainly gave them reason to think of him as sexually**
 22 **unpleasant.**
 23 Q. Did you ever do anything about it?
 24 **A. Before -- well, no. Until I become abbot, I don't have**
 25 **any particular power. Now, obviously, I can/could have**

Page 97

1 **A. No.**
 2 Q. Why not?
 3 **A. Because by that stage he is now out of -- well, he is**
 4 **out of the school. There is -- probably we will come to**
 5 **this later on, in terms of how you perceive what people**
 6 **are doing and what people are capable or in a position**
 7 **to do, and -- well, I can say it now if it makes sense,**
 8 **what I think I was perceiving, and certainly when I was**
 9 **abbot and responsible for people, and you might -- what**
 10 **I was looking at as what they were no longer in**
 11 **a position to do. Therefore, they are no longer**
 12 **teaching, they no longer have a parish ministry, they no**
 13 **longer have a job which brings them into contact with**
 14 **children. They have no responsibility for any of these**
 15 **things. You might think I'm looking through the wrong**
 16 **end of the telescope, but that's what I was looking at.**
 17 **I wasn't, I freely admit, looking at what they might do.**
 18 Q. We will come back to what David Pearce was no longer in
 19 a position to do and what he in fact did later on. But
 20 in your witness statement, and we have looked at this
 21 already at 22.4, you say that the first time you heard
 22 an allegation about Pearce was in January 1993?
 23 **A. Yes.**
 24 Q. That was the allegation in respect of RC-A595?
 25 **A. Yes.**

Page 99

1 **complained. But at this stage, I'm aware of a lot of**
 2 **stories about him, and talking through -- I can remember**
 3 **at least one occasion -- well, I remember specifically**
 4 **the occasion -- with a member of the senior school**
 5 **staff -- junior school staff, I should say, when I had**
 6 **become head -- shortly after I had become head to**
 7 **succeed him, my attitude was, yes, he has given people**
 8 **ample reason to dislike him quite a lot. I had seen**
 9 **right in front of my own eyes the way he treated**
 10 **a somewhat annoying but small boy, you know, in front of**
 11 **me, which surprised -- well, I thought, you know, that's**
 12 **not the way to treat children, the way he told him off.**
 13 Q. The way he told him off?
 14 **A. The way he told him off. It was unnecessarily harsh for**
 15 **a small boy being slightly thoughtless.**
 16 Q. Did you raise that --
 17 **A. No, I didn't.**
 18 Q. -- as a concern?
 19 **A. No, I didn't.**
 20 Q. Did you raise any concerns?
 21 **A. No.**
 22 Q. When you took over from him, did you raise any concerns
 23 then, once you had become fully immersed in the school?
 24 **A. In the junior school?**
 25 Q. In the junior school.

Page 98

1 Q. And that you were very angry about this situation "as
 2 I had not been told about the matter until I took up the
 3 post of headmaster in the junior school that January"?
 4 **A. Yes.**
 5 Q. So by the time you took up the post, you knew a little
 6 bit more about David Pearce, didn't you?
 7 **A. I believe -- well, when -- I took up the post**
 8 **in January. About -- at some point, I can't remember**
 9 **the exact point, one member of the community came and**
 10 **said, "Is it true that Father David has been, or was,**
 11 **arrested and questioned by the police?", and I said, "Of**
 12 **course not. That can't be true, because I would have**
 13 **been told", and at some point not very long after -- and**
 14 **I can't remember the precise timing of this, maybe**
 15 **a month, maybe less, it may have been a week or so,**
 16 **I was asked by Abbot Laurence to come and see him in his**
 17 **office and David was there and an account of A595 was**
 18 **given to me.**
 19 Q. As part of that account, were you told that Pearce had
 20 locked the door when he took the little boy into his
 21 room?
 22 **A. That may have been what I was told. It may have been.**
 23 Q. Were you told that the allegation involved him telling
 24 the child to pull down his shorts and his pants and
 25 inserting a finger into his bottom? Were you aware of

Page 100

1 that?

2 **A. No. I'm aware of the pulling down of the pants.**

3 Q. But you weren't at the time told about the anal

4 penetration?

5 **A. No.**

6 Q. Were you told anything about David Pearce allegedly

7 having said, "Let's keep this a secret"?

8 **A. No.**

9 Q. Did you see any paperwork when you were told about it,

10 any records?

11 **A. I don't think that I was. Now, subsequently, of course,**

12 **I have seen a lot of paperwork and all the submissions**

13 **to this inquiry. The account given to me was very much**

14 **in terms of David referring a matter, a potential**

15 **matter, of domestic abuse involving this boy, the fact**

16 **that he had clearly -- and that was a judgment anybody**

17 **could reach and I certainly reached it -- acted unwisely**

18 **in the way he attended to the child, and that being met**

19 **very swiftly with an allegation that he was the**

20 **molester, was the aggressor, whatever, in that case.**

21 Q. Did you ask for any paperwork, having just taken over?

22 **A. I don't remember that I did. I certainly don't think**

23 **I was given any.**

24 Q. Why did you think you had been appointed to take over?

25 **A. Because someone -- well, why I was appointed, I'm not**

Page 101

1 Q. Did you speak to people like Harsha Mortemore in 1997?

2 **A. No.**

3 Q. Did you speak to Father Leachman?

4 **A. No.**

5 Q. Ravenscroft says there had been a number of complaints

6 against Pearce and that he'd been moved from the junior

7 school to the upper school to the bursar's office?

8 **A. This has become a version of events. I do not know if**

9 **it is true. It was certainly never discussed in my**

10 **presence and it wasn't discussed in the Abbot's Council,**

11 **and there was ample reason to make David the bursar.**

12 **That does not mean that -- there may or may not have**

13 **been other reasons in Laurence's mind, but those were**

14 **not discussed in the council. They were not discussed**

15 **with me.**

16 Q. Harsha Mortemore says:

17 "In 1997, a senior member of the office staff told

18 me that Father David had been moved from the junior

19 school to keep him away from the younger boys"?

20 **A. That may have happened. I do not know about that.**

21 Q. And Leachman says that he was moved from the school

22 because something happened?

23 **A. That might have been the case, but that was not what was**

24 **discussed in the council.**

25 Q. So a number of different people had heard the rumours,

Page 103

1 **entirely sure. To take a step back, Abbot Laurence --**

2 **Laurence Soper had been elected abbot. He had been the**

3 **bursar and an extremely long-serving and effective one,**

4 **if slightly controlling. You cannot be abbot and bursar**

5 **at the same time. Therefore, the post was vacant.**

6 **It was certainly the mind of the Abbot's Council at**

7 **the time, and I was part of that discussion, that we**

8 **needed a strong character in apposition to the abbot**

9 **who, with his long familiarity with finances -- he**

10 **actually was suggesting at the time that we should**

11 **appoint a layperson to that role. It was our feeling**

12 **and judgment, whether that was right or not, that such**

13 **a person would find it very difficult to say no to**

14 **Laurence with all the experience and command of**

15 **the details and that, therefore, we needed someone who**

16 **was willing to say no to him, or at least be a presence.**

17 **The only monk possible to have that role was David.**

18 Q. And nothing was said in the Abbot's Council about the

19 allegations made against David Pearce?

20 **A. No.**

21 Q. When you took over the school, did you speak to people

22 like Ms Ravenscroft?

23 **A. I didn't, no. At that stage, I did not know that she**

24 **had -- I think we are in 1993. I don't think I'm aware**

25 **that she has particular concerns. I don't think so.**

Page 102

1 but you did not?

2 **A. Well, clearly, I know now that there has been --**

3 **something has happened and it is not very pleasant.**

4 **MS KARMY-JONES: Perhaps that would be a convenient moment?**

5 THE CHAIR: Thank you. We will return at 2.00 pm.

6 (1.05 pm)

7 (The short adjournment)

8 (2.00 pm)

9 MS KARMY-JONES: To begin with, can I start with

10 a clarification? I am told that I misspoke a date when

11 I was asking you questions about the establishment of

12 the advisory governing board. I am told that I -- with

13 a slip of my tongue, and subsequently I asked you about

14 the date of 1997, when I should have said 1987. So if

15 there is any confusion arising out of that, my apologies

16 to you.

17 We were discussing the allegation that was made by

18 RC-A595, and I had asked you about what you knew. In

19 your statement at paragraph 22.5, you set out that you

20 knew that David Pearce had been giving a lesson on

21 child abuse, you knew that he'd noticed that the child

22 was distressed and that the child had disclosed to him

23 that his father had abused him, that Pearce took him

24 into his study and asked the child to show him his

25 injuries, and the child lowered his trousers and nothing

Page 104

1 was observed. You also knew that David Pearce asserted
 2 his intention was just to comfort this child.
 3 You told us that David Pearce had moved on not long
 4 after this incident, because the job of bursar required
 5 filling, and that, as a result, you became head of
 6 the junior school in his place, and that was around
 7 1993. Why, in your statement, do you say that Pearce
 8 had been suspended? Turning to paragraph 23.1, you say:
 9 "As stated above, I was briefed on the RC-A595
 10 [position] by the abbot in 1993 and was informed that
 11 the complaint had been investigated by police and
 12 Social Services and that Pearce had been suspended at
 13 this time."
 14 **A. He had -- well, I think -- I'm under the impression that**
 15 **he had temporarily, and quite briefly, stepped out of**
 16 **role in the junior school.**
 17 Q. That's not quite the same thing --
 18 **A. Oh.**
 19 Q. -- as being suspended, is it?
 20 **A. It's not quite the same thing, I will admit that. He**
 21 **wasn't, as far as I am aware, suspended in the sense of**
 22 **his priestly or monastic duties, but I understood it**
 23 **that he was not operating -- not working in the school**
 24 **for a brief period.**
 25 Q. You understood that some form of disciplinary action had

Page 105

1 **people would not have noticed it, but that was my**
 2 **understanding.**
 3 Q. Might one consider that Soper knew, or suspected, that
 4 there was something in the allegation and thought it was
 5 preferable to move David Pearce?
 6 **A. You might, indeed.**
 7 Q. Were there any restrictions put on Pearce's contact with
 8 children at the time of his leaving his post?
 9 **A. Not that I'm aware of, no. I say not.**
 10 Q. Ravenscroft, the drama teacher, in her statement -- this
 11 is at MPS002950 -- says that, at the time, the school
 12 felt a bit like the Mafia. It is halfway down the page,
 13 just below the "about three years" and below the cipher.
 14 This is in respect of A418. But she says:
 15 "At the time, the school felt a bit like the Mafia,
 16 if anybody complained or said anything about Pearce,
 17 Laurence Soper would protect him and to complain meant
 18 putting your job on the line. I didn't know what to say
 19 to the boy. There had been a number of complaints
 20 against Pearce; he had been moved from the junior school
 21 to the upper school, to the bursar's office."
 22 Halsall, who is at MPS002946, he says, on page 3,
 23 halfway down the page:
 24 "I made complaints about both Pearce and Maestri but
 25 they didn't go anywhere and it definitely harmed my

Page 107

1 been taken against him?
 2 **A. I understood that there had been an investigation, that**
 3 **he had been questioned under caution, and that --**
 4 Q. I'm not speaking about police action; I am speaking of
 5 action taken by Abbot Soper at the time?
 6 **A. I don't think that I am aware of any specific action,**
 7 **sorry about that. I don't think -- what do I say there?**
 8 Q. You say he's been suspended.
 9 **A. Ah.**
 10 Q. Who would have suspended him, other than the abbot?
 11 **A. Only the abbot, yes. But it's only a very brief**
 12 **suspension.**
 13 Q. No reference to it being brief, as it happens, in your
 14 statement, is there?
 15 **A. Right.**
 16 Q. In fact, we have Soper's statement to the police --
 17 I won't ask for it to be called up, we saw it the other
 18 day -- in which he said that he did not suspend him, as
 19 no allegation of impropriety -- there was no allegation
 20 of impropriety, as far as he could see, and he
 21 considered it right to give his full support to him as
 22 headmaster. But your recollection in your statement was
 23 that there was?
 24 **A. My recollection was that he had stepped out of role**
 25 **briefly. It was so brief, to be honest, I think most**

Page 106

1 career. At times, it felt like the Mafia, like ramming
 2 your head against a brick wall. I believe they all knew
 3 how I felt about the various activities and so were very
 4 careful around me."
 5 As you have told us, on your assessment, you
 6 considered that Pearce only moved from the
 7 headmastership when the bursar's position had fallen
 8 vacant.
 9 Did it occur to you that -- you also say at
 10 paragraph 22.12 that you accepted that David Pearce had
 11 been originally the source of the contact with the
 12 authorities in respect of child A595?
 13 **A. Mmm.**
 14 Q. And you thought it unlikely that he would do that if he
 15 had actually sexually abused the child. Did it occur to
 16 you that that would be precisely the kind of thing that
 17 David Pearce would do, that an abuser would do, take
 18 a vulnerable boy and refer complaint as a smokescreen?
 19 **A. No. The thought had not occurred.**
 20 Q. What exactly was it that you were angry about when you
 21 heard about the allegation? Was it just that you had
 22 only just found out, or was it the allegation itself?
 23 **A. The allegation itself was disturbing. I was principally**
 24 **annoyed that I'd been put in a false position of being**
 25 **potentially asked questions about something about which**

Page 108

<p>1 I knew nothing.</p> <p>2 Q. According to you, you didn't have much to know.</p> <p>3 According to you, it was just a lesson on child abuse,</p> <p>4 distress by a child, a reference to abuse, physical</p> <p>5 abuse, and a check of injuries. According to you, what</p> <p>6 was disturbing?</p> <p>7 A. Well, the fact he has been interviewed by the police</p> <p>8 under caution, which is disturbing; that there has been</p> <p>9 a Social Services investigation, which is disturbing.</p> <p>10 Q. You knew much more about it, didn't you, than you</p> <p>11 suggest?</p> <p>12 A. In what way?</p> <p>13 Q. You knew the detail of the allegation and you knew that</p> <p>14 David Pearce had positively been alleged to have</p> <p>15 assaulted a child. You don't suggest that the police</p> <p>16 were investigating on the basis of what you were told in</p> <p>17 1993, do you?</p> <p>18 A. Well, that's clearly not true. Yes.</p> <p>19 Q. Were you, at this point in the '90s, still on the</p> <p>20 Abbot's Council?</p> <p>21 A. I was.</p> <p>22 Q. Was David Pearce, as bursar?</p> <p>23 A. Yes.</p> <p>24 Q. So you had significant contact with him?</p> <p>25 A. Oh, yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 109</p>	<p>1 Q. As we have already established, the offices are on the</p> <p>2 site of the school, the bursar's offices.</p> <p>3 A. Yes.</p> <p>4 Q. And he still had contact with pupils?</p> <p>5 A. So it would seem, yes.</p> <p>6 Q. Father Alban Nunn, in his statement, MPS002959, at</p> <p>7 page 2, halfway down the page, second paragraph at the</p> <p>8 bottom, said:</p> <p>9 "In theory, Father Laurence had moved Pearce out of</p> <p>10 the school and arranged for him to remain in the abbey,</p> <p>11 but he still went into the school whenever he wanted.</p> <p>12 As bursar, he had an office in the school buildings."</p> <p>13 A. Yes.</p> <p>14 Q. Is that right, that Pearce was moving around the school</p> <p>15 as he wished?</p> <p>16 A. He certainly could have done.</p> <p>17 Q. Alban Nunn is suggesting he did?</p> <p>18 A. Well, yes, he had that freedom, yes.</p> <p>19 Q. So you would have seen him moving around the school?</p> <p>20 A. Not much, because, at this stage, if we are in the --</p> <p>21 because I succeeded him in the junior school, which is</p> <p>22 a little world unto itself. It is in a separate</p> <p>23 building on the other side of the playground. So I'm</p> <p>24 not actually in the senior school building very much,</p> <p>25 apart from at lunchtime, or if I have cause to go up to</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 110</p>
<p>1 the bursar's office, which I would have had cause, but</p> <p>2 I'm not spending a great much -- I'm not teaching the</p> <p>3 senior school. I'm not spending a great deal of time</p> <p>4 there.</p> <p>5 Q. Harsha Mortemore, who I have referred to already -- if</p> <p>6 we can look at MPS002957_002 -- was a senior accounts</p> <p>7 assistant between 1996 to 2005 at the school. She says</p> <p>8 that:</p> <p>9 "On most Friday afternoons when I was on my own in</p> <p>10 the office, Father David would bring two or three boys</p> <p>11 to his office. He would shut the door and cover the</p> <p>12 glass window in the door with paper so that nobody could</p> <p>13 see into the office. I can't remember how old they</p> <p>14 were, but they were not from the junior school, so would</p> <p>15 have been 11 or older. I was concerned about this so</p> <p>16 I contacted the headmaster, Dr Dachs. He told me, 'If</p> <p>17 you know what's good for you, keep your head down and do</p> <p>18 your job'. A short time later, I was talking to</p> <p>19 Abbot Laurence and I mentioned my concerns to him. He</p> <p>20 told me not to worry because the allegations against</p> <p>21 Father David were unfounded. I said that he was still</p> <p>22 around boys and Abbot Laurence said that Father David</p> <p>23 'just liked little boys'. I asked why Father David had</p> <p>24 been moved from the junior school and he said because he</p> <p>25 was 'a sick man'."</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 111</p>	<p>1 No reference to bursar, apparently:</p> <p>2 "I said to him, 'What about you?', and</p> <p>3 Abbot Laurence said, 'I do like young boys, we all do.'</p> <p>4 I didn't know what to say to that."</p> <p>5 Did that surprise you when you read that statement?</p> <p>6 A. In a way, yes. The business of papering over a window</p> <p>7 is not a very -- it's an extremely bad sign of</p> <p>8 something, because you shouldn't do that. I am</p> <p>9 surprised that Laurence responded in that way. He is</p> <p>10 not normally chatty in that sort of way. It's a very</p> <p>11 odd response for him to have made and it's a very odd</p> <p>12 response for Dr Dachs to have made.</p> <p>13 Q. Nothing to do with you, though; is that right?</p> <p>14 A. Those responses are not to do with me, no.</p> <p>15 Q. And nothing that you became aware of?</p> <p>16 A. Those particular two responses, or the three -- the</p> <p>17 conversation of Harsha with Abbot Laurence, her</p> <p>18 conversation with Tony Dachs and her observations about</p> <p>19 the door, I knew nothing of at the time.</p> <p>20 Q. A document, if I could ask for it to be brought up:</p> <p>21 BNT001162. It relates to A597. It is a letter of claim</p> <p>22 made by Bolt Burdon Kemp made on 4 May 2010. It relates</p> <p>23 to A597, who was in the junior school in 1998 and then</p> <p>24 moved up to the middle school. This isn't in our</p> <p>25 bundle. We can find the paragraph a little further</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 112</p>

<p>1 down -- it may be on the next page. Forgive me, it is 2 a question from elsewhere. Can we just turn the page. 3 At the bottom. The bottom paragraph says: 4 "When your client left the junior school in 1988 and 5 moved up to the middle school, he was no longer in daily 6 contact with Pearce, so a system of Friday meetings was 7 set up. The middle school and the junior school were on 8 different sites and our client's lessons would take 9 place in the junior school at 4.00 pm on a Friday, and 10 he would meet with Pearce afterwards for tea and tea 11 cakes at approximately 5.00 pm. It was at these 12 meetings that Pearce would 'interview' our client and 13 videotape him." 14 So where were you at 4.00 pms on a Friday? 15 A. In 1988, I am probably having tea in the -- well, at 16 4.00 pm, I'm finishing off classes on a Friday, and then 17 I will be with the senior school staff. 18 Q. This is after 1988, because it relates to a point where 19 the child had moved up to the middle school? 20 A. Yes. So I'm teaching in the senior school. I didn't do 21 much -- at that stage, 1987, the middle school -- it's 22 effectively been abolished. It's been incorporated 23 physically within the senior school site, and its 24 organisational independence was reduced. 25 Q. So the question from a core participant is, were you</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 113</p>	<p>1 aware, at the time, of these meetings taking place? 2 A. No. I wouldn't have been anywhere near them. 3 Q. I am going to move on to an allegation made by A631. 4 BNT006989_008. This is a document that Mr McCoy found 5 in his documentary review. It is a record 6 from October 1998 and it is at the bottom of the page: 7 "The couple are recorded ..." 8 So on 19 October, the parents called the school and 9 complained about drink, drugs, sexual activity, 10 homosexuality and child abuse. The latter two referred 11 to the junior school: 12 "The note of the meeting that is unsigned (but 13 possibly made by Dr Dachs, to whom Mrs X had written) 14 refers to a junior school monk. 15 "Swimming. 16 "Showers. 17 "In office with door shut. 18 "'Hands in trousers'. 19 "The couple are recorded as asking why staff do not 20 act on rumours. 21 "The note suggests that the author saw the abbot on 22 21 October 1998 at 11.00 am to 12 midday and that 23 a meeting was arranged for Mr and Mrs [name redacted] 24 with the abbot on 26 October. There is no record of 25 the meeting on file. It would appear that Father</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 114</p>
<p>1 Laurence Soper was abbot at that time." 2 So the couple say, "Why do staff not act on 3 rumours?". This is at a point in 1988 -- '98. I'm 4 getting my dates wrong, forgive me. Do correct me if 5 I mislead you by mistake. 1998. Did you know about any 6 complaints in 1998 by A631's family? 7 A. No. That piece of paper -- the note came to light -- it 8 was in the abbot's files. 9 Q. Do you know why a meeting would have been arranged with 10 the abbot and not Dachs? 11 A. I can guess. I can offer you an opinion why. I don't 12 know why. The opinion would be, the abbot is the chair 13 of governors and the complaint is probably -- well, it 14 is to do with a monk, and, therefore, they have gone to 15 the abbot. 16 Q. A monk who is teaching in the school at the time? 17 A. Well, it's -- well, in 1998 -- who is teaching in the 18 school in 1998? I am. I'm the junior school 19 headmaster. So unless it's an allegation about me -- 20 Q. Do you think that Dachs would have referred or deferred 21 to the abbot? 22 A. Dr Dachs was a fairly strong, combative character, but 23 Abbot Laurence was also a strong character. He was also 24 the first lay head, and that's quite a difficult 25 position to be in. If you come into a situation where</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 115</p>	<p>1 an institution has been run by a particular group of 2 people and you're the first person not part of that 3 group, it's a difficult role. 4 He never struck me as someone who would not come 5 forward, but it's not an easy position for him. 6 Q. In the statements I have already referred to -- 7 Ravenscroft and Nunn -- they refer to this allegation, 8 they were aware of it, the allegation, in respect of 9 631, and yet you did not? 10 A. No. Because the -- no, I don't. 11 Q. To your knowledge, were any restrictions put on Pearce 12 before you came abbot? 13 A. No. I mean, to my knowledge, no. 14 Q. To your knowledge, no restrictions were put in place? 15 A. Yes. 16 Q. Why did he cease to become bursar? 17 A. That's a very -- that's a good question. I can't think 18 of an obvious answer. I will turn it over in my mind 19 for a minute. Oh, yes, sorry, gathering my thoughts. 20 At that stage, there was a younger monk who would be 21 able to take up the role, Father Placid, as he then was, 22 and Laurence suggested, or argued, that it would be 23 time -- it would be good for him -- he had been recently 24 ordained, done some teaching -- if he were to take up 25 the role of bursar.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 116</p>

1 Q. Can I just look at the sequence of events with you
2 quickly?
3 **A. Yes.**
4 Q. So you said that you became head of the junior school in
5 1993, you were head until 2000 whereupon you became
6 abbot?
7 **A. Yes.**
8 Q. You said that you became head at the point when
9 David Pearce went from being head to becoming bursar?
10 **A. Yes.**
11 Q. Because it was necessary that there should be a strong
12 bursar at that time?
13 **A. Yes.**
14 Q. In your statement, at paragraph 3.3, BNT007139_004,
15 "Bursars since 1960". You have David Pearce being
16 bursar in 1991, so two years before you became head;
17 Laurence Soper being bursar until 1991; Pearce 1991 to
18 2000; and Philip Austen following?
19 **A. Yes. That's clearly not correct because -- Laurence was**
20 **bursar until '91, I'm pretty sure of that, and David**
21 **replaced him when he became abbot, I'm pretty sure,**
22 **I can't think of any other way around. I have misled**
23 **you, clearly, because it wasn't Father Placid, it was**
24 **Father Philip.**
25 Q. Soper became abbot in 1991?

Page 117

1 the junior school in 1992."
2 **A. Yes.**
3 Q. So that's, again, before you became headmaster in 1992?
4 **A. He ceased in December -- at the end of December, he**
5 **retired, and I replaced him in January 1992 -- 1993.**
6 Q. You were elected abbot in May 2000. Up until then, you
7 say:
8 "... I knew nothing persuasive to prevent him from
9 hearing confessions in the junior school which occurred
10 twice a year. Dom Peter's conversation with me did give
11 me cause for concern and so I limited his interaction
12 with the junior school pupils."
13 Does that relate to -- if we can go to BNT002592.
14 This is a letter from Dom Peter to Francis Rossiter
15 on 13 December 2000. This is when Rossiter was
16 Abbot President of the English Benedictine Congregation.
17 Halfway down the page, he says:
18 "Today I spoke to Abbot Martin expressing my
19 surprise, firstly, that Father Timothy had asked
20 Father David, as I presume he did, and more seriously
21 that Father David accepted. Abbot Martin agreed with me
22 that he should not have been asked and said that he
23 would give some guidance to Father Timothy on the
24 matter. He thanked me for raising the matter.
25 "I do not wish to tackle Father David directly on

Page 119

1 **A. He did, yes, and therefore ceased to be bursar.**
2 Q. And David Pearce, you say he replaced him when he became
3 abbot?
4 **A. Yes. Not immediately. There was a gap, because --**
5 Q. Two years?
6 **A. Not two years. It was several months. It might have**
7 **been six months or more, but it's not two years, no.**
8 Q. So in fact, had he been bursar and head for some
9 considerable time before you took over as head?
10 **A. There was -- well -- yes.**
11 Q. So your reasons for his movement could be wrong?
12 **A. It could be wrong. Oh, they absolutely could be wrong,**
13 **yes. But that's how it seems to me at the time.**
14 Q. Are you sure he wasn't suspended from being head and, as
15 a result, you were put in place?
16 **A. No. I was not told that, and I did not suspect that.**
17 Q. How could you have thought that he had moved to be the
18 bursar if he was already the bursar?
19 **A. That's a question -- obviously, I can't think he's moved**
20 **to be the bursar if he is already the bursar, so**
21 **I will -- I can't answer that question. Either I've**
22 **given you the wrong date or I am confused in my**
23 **thinking.**
24 Q. At paragraph 24.3, of your statement, page 17, you say:
25 "David Pearce had ceased to be headmaster of

Page 118

1 this issue because I believe it would make our
2 relationship in the community very difficult, nor do
3 I wish to seem to threaten Abbot Martin, as he has
4 agreed with me, but I do regard this as very serious.
5 "I would like it known by those who need to that if
6 Father David does start to involve himself in the life
7 of the junior school or other situations that allow
8 contact with children in situations of trust, I will
9 raise my concerns with the police and the diocese in
10 that order.
11 "I am sorry to have to raise this issue with you and
12 find the whole thing very depressing. I am not without
13 sympathy or understanding for human frailty but, as you
14 know, this particular form of it is very dangerous.
15 I really couldn't put the good name of our community
16 above the duty to protect children and believe that to
17 do so would be corrupt."
18 Was that what your conversation with Dom Peter was
19 about?
20 **A. He raised -- he referred -- it was what it was about,**
21 **yes. He referred to an occasion when he had been --**
22 **following a funeral -- or to do with a funeral of**
23 **parishioners, the family of which had a boy in the**
24 **school, and the young man, who had grown up by this**
25 **stage and left, reacted very hostilely to David.**

Page 120

1 **I don't know if it was the thought that he would be**
 2 **present at the funeral or something like that, and that**
 3 **was what Father Peter passed on to me.**
 4 Q. What the letter says at the top of the page is that:
 5 "... at Father Timothy's request, I was hearing
 6 confessions in St Benedict's Junior School. It
 7 surprised me to find that Father David was also doing
 8 so."
 9 So David Pearce was allowed, despite the allegations
 10 that had been made at this stage, to hear confessions,
 11 and he goes on, and it is in that context that this is
 12 drafted. Do you recall that being raised with you as
 13 a concern?
 14 **A. That he was hearing confessions?**
 15 Q. As a concern.
 16 **A. As a concern by -- yes.**
 17 Q. Did you agree, as Father Peter says, with his view?
 18 **A. Yes, I did.**
 19 Q. Did you do anything about it?
 20 **A. I think I spoke to Father Timothy, and he's hearing**
 21 **confessions. I was no longer in charge of the junior**
 22 **school, there was a lay head, Father Timothy was acting**
 23 **as chaplain and therefore organising this sort of --**
 24 **confessions and masses, and I -- we -- if I remember**
 25 **rightly, we talked and decided that it would not be wise**

Page 121

1 "Remarks have been passed to me about events in
 2 Father David's past by third parties, including a past
 3 pupil, to lead me to believe that it is highly likely
 4 that it is true that he has been involved in some kinds
 5 of sexually inappropriate behaviour with children in the
 6 junior school. I am not sure what the extent of this
 7 may have been and have no proof. Events in the life of
 8 our community, including his being passed over for
 9 a number of posts, have reinforced my belief."
 10 First of all, were you aware of such remarks being
 11 passed about Father David's actions at this point?
 12 **A. There are no -- no-one is coming to me and saying that**
 13 **this child is alleging something specific.**
 14 Q. So you didn't? No-one passed those on to you?
 15 **A. No.**
 16 Q. Had Father David, to your knowledge, been passed over
 17 for a number of posts?
 18 **A. He wasn't elected abbot.**
 19 Q. Was that the direction that his monastic career appeared
 20 to be going?
 21 **A. He was a capable man with wide experience, about the**
 22 **right age. But it was quite clear that the community**
 23 **would not allow that to happen.**
 24 Q. Because it was well known that he was not an appropriate
 25 person?

Page 123

1 **to involve him.**
 2 Q. In your statement, you refer to it as a concern that you
 3 had after the conversation with Dom Peter. The letter
 4 is drafted in the sense that you agreed that he should
 5 not have been asked to hear confessions in the junior
 6 school?
 7 **A. Yes.**
 8 Q. At what stage did you consider there was sufficient
 9 cause for concern that he should not have been asked?
 10 **A. I think when I was presented with Father Peter's**
 11 **observations on the matter. I hadn't given it**
 12 **particular thought until then.**
 13 Q. Are you sure that it wasn't an indication that, even
 14 before this date, in 2000, you agreed that David Pearce
 15 should not have contact with pupils of the junior
 16 school? You felt that he should not have contact?
 17 **A. I can't be sure. This is at the end of 2000. I cannot**
 18 **think of any particular reason to come to that**
 19 **conclusion. I do know, of course, about the 1992**
 20 **incident --**
 21 Q. Well --
 22 **A. -- and this being brought in would trigger that response**
 23 **or that memory. There's something not quite right here.**
 24 Q. If we look at the third paragraph down that begins with
 25 the word "Remarks", it says:

Page 122

1 **A. Because he was not suited to the post. He was not**
 2 **suited to having that sort of authority.**
 3 Q. You have just told us he was capable to be in his --
 4 **A. Ah, no, it's not the same thing. He had the**
 5 **administrative skills, he had the sense of will, he**
 6 **could have borne the office very easily -- far too**
 7 **easily, we all suspected.**
 8 Q. Why do you think that Dom Peter contacted Rossiter as
 9 Abbot President in 2000?
 10 **A. Because -- well, actually, I do not know why he wrote to**
 11 **Abbot Francis. Of course, he is the Abbot President, he**
 12 **is also a member of our community, and he has been --**
 13 **well, living closely amongst us. He might be living**
 14 **away at that point, in Rome. I cannot remember for**
 15 **sure.**
 16 Q. Had you, at the time of that letter in December, become
 17 abbot yet?
 18 **A. Yes, I became abbot in May 2000.**
 19 Q. So Dom Peter raises it with you?
 20 **A. Yes.**
 21 Q. And then felt the need to raise it with the
 22 Abbot President of the English Benedictine Congregation.
 23 Was that because you were not doing anything about it?
 24 **A. Well, it might be. He doesn't say that.**
 25 Q. Well, did you do anything about it?

Page 124

1 **A. Well, I had a conversation with Father Timothy, as**
 2 **I suggested I would.**
 3 Q. That was the extent of your action in respect of it?
 4 **A. Yes.**
 5 Q. Father Rossiter replied to the letter -- this is at
 6 BNT002587. He says that when he left -- it is
 7 19 December. When he left office in 1991, the monk you
 8 mentioned was doing a good job as headmaster "and I had
 9 no complaints about him from anyone. It would seem that
 10 any difficulties there may have been, such as those to
 11 which you refer, must have been dealt with by
 12 Abbot Laurence". It is a bit of: "It's not my problem".
 13 Would you agree?
 14 **A. You might say that.**
 15 Q. "In the circumstances, the only person who has the
 16 jurisdiction and competence to deal with this matter is
 17 Abbot Martin."
 18 Again: "It is not my problem", and passes it back to
 19 the abbey?
 20 **A. Yes.**
 21 Q. Is that right? Did he ever contact you about it?
 22 **A. No.**
 23 Q. Does this illustrate the English Benedictine
 24 Congregation's general position in respect of complaints
 25 before 2000?

Page 125

1 the allegations that had been made up to this point?
 2 **A. I agree with the principle. Whether this is a very good**
 3 **application of it is -- well, highly unclear.**
 4 Q. But was that the general approach that was taken in and
 5 around 2000, that rumour and allegations and remarks of
 6 other staff was insufficient to pass on to others
 7 outside the monastery?
 8 **A. I think that would be taken -- I would accept that is**
 9 **a general view. An allegation -- it depends what you**
 10 **mean by "an allegation", but, yes, if there's talk, that**
 11 **would --**
 12 Q. We have looked at some, haven't we? And insufficient to
 13 actually act upon?
 14 **A. Yes.**
 15 Q. Alban Nunn in his statement -- we will return to that,
 16 MPS002959. The last paragraph says:
 17 "After Father Laurence had left, Pearce remained and
 18 the complaints against him continued. I spoke to the
 19 new abbot, Father Martin, about Pearce and he said,
 20 "What can I do? He is my friend".
 21 Was he your friend?
 22 **A. Yes and no.**
 23 Q. He goes on to say that you are now very remorseful about
 24 everything. But you were the abbot.
 25 **A. Yes.**

Page 127

1 **A. The responsibility is of the abbot or the local**
 2 **superior, whatever his particular title is. The**
 3 **Abbot President doesn't have the authority to intervene**
 4 **at this stage. It would have been helpful if he'd**
 5 **spoken to me, although I don't know what specifically he**
 6 **would have had to say. But it is definitely the abbot's**
 7 **responsibility.**
 8 Q. He goes on in the third paragraph, about four lines
 9 down, to say:
 10 "A person must be clearly told what he is forbidden
 11 to do by the competent authority" -- in this case, his
 12 abbot, so you -- "before any action such as you propose
 13 is embarked upon."
 14 Did you consider you should speak to David Pearce
 15 before you embarked on any action, such as speaking to
 16 Father Timothy?
 17 **A. No, I didn't.**
 18 Q. "The other point we need to remember is that someone's
 19 good name is at stake, hence one needs substantial
 20 evidence. 'Remarks passed on by third parties' or
 21 occasions where he has been passed over for a number of
 22 posts' would, to my mind, be wholly insufficient
 23 information to pass on to officials outside the
 24 monastery."
 25 Do you agree with that, knowing what you know about

Page 126

1 Q. Should the abbot be in a position of saying, in the face
 2 of complaints that continue, "What can I do? He's my
 3 friend".
 4 **A. I don't actually remember saying that, although I might**
 5 **have done. I think what I am saying is, if you actually**
 6 **haven't got an allegation that says what happened and**
 7 **when, roughly speaking, an allegation which relates**
 8 **particular names to some sort of event at a particular**
 9 **time, in that situation, which I found myself in then,**
 10 **I felt it was difficult to act. You might think that**
 11 **was a rather strange conclusion to come to, but that was**
 12 **my honest reaction at the time.**
 13 Q. Do you agree that that was wrong?
 14 **A. I think that -- yes.**
 15 Q. You hesitate. Do you or not?
 16 **A. It was wrong.**
 17 Q. When was the fence and the gate put up between the abbey
 18 and the school?
 19 **A. Oh, gosh. It was done during Dr Dachs's time as**
 20 **headmaster, so at some point in the late 1980s, I would**
 21 **guess, but I don't have a particular knowledge of when.**
 22 Q. He was headmaster until 2001?
 23 **A. Yes.**
 24 Q. Was it put up in any sense for the purpose of keeping
 25 David Pearce out of the school?

Page 128

1 **A. No, because it wouldn't have done so, if that was**
 2 **a concern --**
 3 Q. Or making access more difficult?
 4 **A. It was the general response to -- and this is where**
 5 **I will have to check my memory of the dates of**
 6 **the occasions and nationally-known stories of schools**
 7 **being at risk. There was a considerable tightening up**
 8 **of security. The site was completely wide open until**
 9 **those railings were put in. At that time they were put**
 10 **in and the number of accesses was reduced to one, two,**
 11 **three, four.**
 12 Q. If we just look at the paragraph that is blown up on
 13 your screen, about three lines down it begins:
 14 "About 2000, Father Philip Austen arranged for
 15 a fence and gate to be placed between the abbey and the
 16 school. He and I saw this as sort of symbolic gesture
 17 to keep Pearce out of the school. By this time, the
 18 English Benedictine Congregation, under the leadership
 19 of Abbot President Richard Yeo, had given Pearce a job
 20 involved with the education of young monks."
 21 He says on the next page:
 22 "Pearce cited this as evidence that his superiors
 23 did not take the civil claim against him and the
 24 monastery seriously."
 25 That's on the next page. I wonder if we could just

Page 129

1 Q. Yes.
 2 **A. That matter is referred, there's a police investigation.**
 3 **By that time, David is not working in the school, he**
 4 **is not working in the parish, he has no ministry or work**
 5 **that will bring him -- that should bring him into**
 6 **contact with children. Now, that's one way of looking**
 7 **at things. I wasn't looking -- I admit this, I was not**
 8 **looking at what he might choose to do or want to do.**
 9 Q. That's not a restriction, is it?
 10 **A. But it's not a restriction. But it's -- that was the**
 11 **situation.**
 12 Q. You've mentioned A418. I'm sure that people listening
 13 will recall that allegation, but it was the allegation
 14 that related to a number of points, four points: after
 15 swimming, Father Pearce would check they were dry by
 16 touching their back, buttocks and genital area; the
 17 groping around in the trunks or the trousers for a lost
 18 locker key; the visit to Father Pearce's office because
 19 he had a rash on his upper body and Father Pearce
 20 insisted on examining his genital area; and
 21 Father Pearce watching the boys showering and
 22 occasionally filming them in the shower.
 23 Members of staff, in fact, passed on the comments.
 24 That is Katherine Ravenscroft passed on RC-A418's
 25 comments to Father Carroll. If we look at the letter,

Page 131

1 bring that up, please.
 2 **A. Well, the timing isn't correct, because if this is**
 3 **happening in 2000, the civil claim is in 2005/6 and, by**
 4 **that time, there are a whole number of accusations and**
 5 **allegations which are being acted on by then. So the**
 6 **relation to the civil claim is -- I don't know quite**
 7 **what that means, and I don't think the barriers were**
 8 **erected in 2000. We can check that and Mr Cleugh,**
 9 **giving his evidence, will know exactly -- will certainly**
 10 **be able to make a comment. I think it is before then.**
 11 **But if I am wrong about that -- and I'm not party to the**
 12 **conversation between Father Philip and Father Alban.**
 13 Q. Father Alban goes on to say that he was so unhappy with
 14 the way the complaints against Pearce had been dealt
 15 with that, "I actually left the abbey between 2001 and
 16 2003 and became a chaplain in East Anglia. I returned
 17 to the abbey in 2003."
 18 **A. Yes. He did not say that to me.**
 19 Q. Before 2004, in those early first years of your abbacy,
 20 what restrictions, if any, were put on Father Pearce?
 21 **A. Not many or any.**
 22 Q. Well, which is it? Tell us.
 23 **A. In 2001, I have a conversation with Ms Ravenscroft,**
 24 **which brings me into contact with A418. I might be**
 25 **wrong on the number there.**

Page 130

1 BNT000885:
 2 "The trustees first became aware of accusations
 3 against David Pearce in October 2001, when the ...
 4 (chair of trustees) was approached by a member of staff
 5 who passed on comments made by a former pupil. The
 6 abbot met this pupil. The accusations were historic,
 7 relating to alleged events some ten years previously.
 8 Father David himself had ceased to work in St Benedict's
 9 School in 1993 when he became bursar, and he retired as
 10 bursar in 1999. Since that time, he has worked only in
 11 the monastery. Since 1993, therefore, he has had no
 12 unsupervised access to children."
 13 That wasn't wholly correct, was it?
 14 **A. It's not correct, as it turns out, no.**
 15 Q. "The abbot took the accusations immediately to the
 16 Archdiocese of Westminster Child Protection Service, who
 17 advised that the matter should be investigated by the
 18 police whom they contacted on the Trust's behalf.
 19 During the subsequent investigation, the abbot was
 20 advised that Father David should have no knowledge of
 21 the police investigation and so no further action could
 22 be taken. The police decided to take no further action.
 23 "In January 2004, the abbot was contacted by another
 24 former pupil who made further similar, though
 25 unconnected, accusations relating to the early 1990s.

Page 132

1 The abbot took the matter to the diocese, although in
 2 any event the former pupil decided to go direct to the
 3 police himself and told the abbot that this was what he
 4 would do. In the light of these developments, the
 5 diocese requested that Father David should have no
 6 access to children, which had in practice been the case
 7 for a number of years, and should be suspended from any
 8 ministry outside the monastery. Therefore, the abbot
 9 asked Father David to step down as a trustee, which he
 10 did in April 2004."

11 So the question is, why didn't any -- that's 2004.
 12 Why wasn't any action taken in 2001?

13 **A. Because there had been a police investigation and, at
 14 the end of that, I was told there'd be no further action
 15 and I should inform Father David of what had happened,
 16 that there had been an investigation against him.**

17 Q. In your statement --
 18 **A. Oh -- sorry. Do carry on.**

19 Q. Had you been told by the police of the results of their
 20 investigations around this, in particular that four
 21 children, including A632, had made similar complaints?

22 **A. I think I was aware from A418's account that there would
 23 be other children involved; more or less what they would
 24 say.**

25 Q. At paragraph 25.1 you say at this point -- it is

Page 133

1 a working party.
 2 **A. I do.**

3 Q. Did you discuss these kinds of incidents with your
 4 colleagues on the working party? Did you raise the
 5 matter with any others?

6 **A. These incidents were not discussed at the working party.
 7 I did feel myself rather alone. I perhaps should have
 8 sought better guidance. But there didn't seem to be
 9 much available.**

10 Q. You had Abbot Yeo, who was extremely well versed in the
 11 Nolan Report?

12 **A. True.**

13 Q. The English Benedictine Congregation is not a very large
 14 congregation?

15 **A. No, it is not.**

16 Q. And yet, no thought of seeking advice from elsewhere;
 17 you just waited for someone to come to you and tell you
 18 what to do. Is that right?

19 **A. That's not quite right. Remember that we gradually, for
 20 one reason or another -- and you can, in retrospect, see
 21 a trail of action. Whether it adds up to someone
 22 actually thinking it through and deciding, "We are going
 23 to move him because of this, that and the other", isn't
 24 entirely clear to me, but, yes, my response is poor.**

25 Q. Despite all the rumours, David Pearce remained a trustee

Page 135

1 BNT007139_018. It is the very bottom line of the first
 2 paragraph:
 3 "Pearce strenuously denied any wrongdoing. At this
 4 point, no advice was given by any of the agencies
 5 involved concerning the advisability of moving Pearce
 6 away from the monastery."
 7 Was that something you were waiting for, advice from
 8 other agencies?

9 **A. Clearly, that's what I was doing. It looks like perhaps
 10 there is ample evidence that should be persuading me to
 11 do something more. But I have, at this point, taken the
 12 matter to the police, which is quite a step against --
 13 regarding someone you live with. I understand perfectly
 14 well that that's not a very, perhaps, creditable way of
 15 considering things.**

16 Q. As abbot, who exactly were you waiting for advice from?
 17 **A. Well, the police or the diocese. Never having been in
 18 this situation before -- and I admit that this is not
 19 a strong answer and not a very good defence of what
 20 I did at the time; it isn't, because clearly there's
 21 something -- well, in retrospect, something much more
 22 did need to be done and I wasn't doing it.**

23 Q. 2001 to 2004, the Nolan Report, a number of different
 24 movements across the country and, indeed, the world in
 25 relation to child safeguarding. You take part in

Page 134

1 for some time?
 2 **A. He did.**

3 Q. It wasn't until April 2004 that you asked him to step
 4 down?

5 **A. Yes.**

6 Q. Did you think that that was the appropriate step to
 7 take?

8 **A. In retrospect, I should have acted earlier. I am rather
 9 overinfluenced, perhaps, by being told that the police
 10 are taking no further action. Perhaps I don't quite
 11 understand that, at the time. Shortly afterwards, the
 12 diocesan structure improves dramatically and Mr Turner
 13 comes on the scene and the quality of advice I am able
 14 to access improves very, very considerably.**

15 Q. Do you consider that this is somewhat shifting
 16 responsibility from yourself?

17 **A. No. I am not shifting responsibility from myself. It's
 18 my responsibility that something that should have been
 19 done wasn't done. I'm the abbot. I'm just pointing out
 20 that there is -- in retrospect, everything can seem very
 21 clear; at the time, it did not seem quite so, and I'm
 22 not reacting in the way that perhaps I should have done.
 23 Because it is my responsibility that I didn't act.**

24 Q. Abbot Richard Yeo, then Abbot President, conducted
 25 a visitation in 2003?

Page 136

1 **A. Yes.**
 2 Q. His comments in his statement are up on the screen. He
 3 said:
 4 "However, I think it is right to say that,
 5 in December 2003, at the time of the first visitation
 6 which I made at Ealing, several members of the monastic
 7 community were concerned about Father David Pearce.
 8 They clearly felt that he was a child abuser, and that
 9 he was not being reined in as he should have been. Some
 10 very specific instances were given of how he would go
 11 through the school in order to reach some offices.
 12 I was asked to urge the abbot to tighten up the
 13 restrictions which he had imposed on Father David, which
 14 these members of the community felt were being flouted.
 15 I did make this point to the abbot, and he assured me
 16 that he would do as requested."
 17 Did you have a conversation with Abbot Richard about
 18 this?
 19 **A. Yes, it's part of the Visitation, and in the Visitation,**
 20 **part of it is that the Visitor speaks privately to the**
 21 **abbot as well.**
 22 Q. So what were the restrictions?
 23 **A. Well, actually, that's the thing. As we have**
 24 **discovered, or as you have pointed out, there weren't**
 25 **any, apart from his not having a role which would place**

Page 137

1 **of. So I am not claiming -- I am absolutely not**
 2 **claiming -- that he was under restriction at this time.**
 3 Q. Mr Turner, this morning, said, in effect, that he
 4 assumed from the circumstances that there was some
 5 control over David Pearce?
 6 **A. Well, the control over David Pearce was the role he had**
 7 **and where that would take him. It's not a very good**
 8 **control, and it doesn't add up -- it doesn't add up to**
 9 **a set of restrictions, no. But I'm not maintaining that**
 10 **that was being claimed, certainly not by me. It would**
 11 **have been better if I had, of course.**
 12 **MS KARMY-JONES: Would that be an appropriate moment for**
 13 **a break, chair?**
 14 THE CHAIR: Yes, thank you. We will return at 3.15 pm.
 15 (3.00 pm)
 16 (A short break)
 17 (3.16 pm)
 18 MS KARMY-JONES: I am going to move on to 2004 and RC-A6.
 19 I would like to start out by discussing with you the
 20 civil claim and asking you some questions about that.
 21 When did you first know of the civil claim?
 22 **A. Presumably, when the process started, we would have been**
 23 **served a solicitor's letter, I assume, sometime in 2005,**
 24 **2004, yes.**
 25 Q. To help you, it was issued on 18 October 2004 and the

Page 139

1 **him in unsupervised relation to, or responsibility for,**
 2 **children.**
 3 Q. Had you told Abbot Richard that?
 4 **A. As far as I'm aware, yes. I am not, I think, trying to**
 5 **maintain that there are restrictions which aren't.**
 6 **That's absolutely not the case.**
 7 Q. Is it your impression that he considered the
 8 circumstances of David Pearce's situation sufficient and
 9 that they amounted to a restriction, as opposed to
 10 a formal restriction?
 11 **A. That's what it would appear to be, yes.**
 12 Q. Because there was no documentation?
 13 **A. There is no documentation, no.**
 14 Q. There is no record of how the restrictions were imposed,
 15 because they weren't. There is no record of whether
 16 anyone else was aware of any confinement around
 17 Father David?
 18 **A. Because, at this stage, there isn't. The brethren are**
 19 **reacting to him. They think he is behaving in a way**
 20 **they don't like. As far as I'm concerned, at this stage**
 21 **he is not -- his job, his role, doesn't take him to**
 22 **places where he would be -- shouldn't take him to**
 23 **places, I will say, where he will be free to abuse if**
 24 **that were his intention. There is no particular, or**
 25 **indeed any, restriction on his movement that I can think**

Page 138

1 particulars were served in February, early February,
 2 2005. Given what you knew about David Pearce at the
 3 time, what was your reaction to receiving those
 4 particulars?
 5 **A. This follows on from 2001 and A418, it follows on from**
 6 **A6's taking the matter -- coming to see me and taking**
 7 **the matter to the police and the way that that doesn't**
 8 **seem to go anywhere, so it's following -- it's the same**
 9 **subject I've been dealing with now -- well, regarding**
 10 **him, it's just a continuation of the -- his allegation,**
 11 **I say at this stage, against David Pearce.**
 12 Q. At paragraph 22.16 of your statement, BNT007139_016,
 13 paragraph 22.16, you say:
 14 "The only complaint prior to the civil finding in
 15 2006 regarding David Pearce was made by RC-A418 ..." in
 16 respect of the information passed to you by
 17 Kate Ravenscroft. That's not true, is it?
 18 **A. In that I was clearly aware of -- 1992, if that's what**
 19 **you're driving at. I clearly was. But that's a muggy**
 20 **one, and if David is acting to muddy the waters, he's**
 21 **succeeded very well in my case, if that's --**
 22 Q. You had A418, you had A595?
 23 **A. Yes.**
 24 Q. In the summer of 2004, A419 had also complained about
 25 Father Pearce to the Diocese of Westminster, and that

Page 140

<p>1 was mentioned in David Tregaskis's report. 2 A. Yes. 3 Q. That's perhaps something you knew about? 4 A. I did know about it, but not at the time the allegation 5 was made. I knew about it -- I was informed about it 6 later on -- I mean, not much later on, it's about this 7 time. Sorry, I'm clearly not being very helpful here. 8 Q. Why do you say in your statement, "The only complaint 9 prior to the civil finding in 2006 ... was made by 10 RC-A418 ..."? 11 A. Clearly, I am not referring there to A6's complaint in 12 2004. I am sort of putting them together, which is 13 clearly a mistake on my part. But A6's 14 allegation/complaint then is in the record and is acted 15 on. 16 Q. Can we go to BNT000859_004-005. No, page 5. Then 17 I will move on to page 6. BNT000857_005. At the 18 bottom, there's a paragraph headed "Use of charitable 19 funds to meet civil damages and legal costs of 20 individual A". Individual A was David Pearce. The last 21 line of this paragraph -- well, it confirms that both 22 individual A and the charity were co-defendants in the 23 civil claim: 24 "The charity also confirmed that its legal costs in 25 this claim and the award of damages against individual A</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 141</p>	<p>1 were covered by an insurance policy held by the charity. 2 The legal fees for individual A were paid for from the 3 charity's funds. The charity explained that it had 4 a responsibility to cover these costs for the following 5 reasons." 6 Next page: 7 "(a) individual A is a beneficiary of the charity 8 and therefore entitled to support from the charity; 9 "(b) it is important to defend individual A and the 10 priests more generally, as their reputation is tied to 11 that of the charity. If the charity's reputation is 12 tarnished, this could lead to future financial loss to 13 the charity through fewer pupils attending the school." 14 Was that your view? 15 A. It was my view that I had an obligation to do what 16 I could to ensure that he had adequate defence. I don't 17 quite take the full view that it's all about school 18 fees. No, I don't take that view. 19 Q. This was the inquiry report into the trust of the abbey. 20 A. Yes. 21 Q. It is quite clear that here the focus seems to be on the 22 school's reputation and the loss of funds? 23 A. No. I think the focus is actually on the monastery -- 24 the abbey's reputation, it's not about the school's 25 reputation, I think, but obviously the two are bound</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 142</p>
<p>1 together. 2 Q. It goes on to say: 3 "(c) it is the nature of the community life that the 4 charity is a part of, that it cannot turn its back on 5 its members prior to them being found guilty of 6 the allegations made. A failure on the part of 7 the charity to be supportive in these circumstances 8 could be damaging to the principles of community." 9 What do you say to that? 10 A. At the time, that seemed a genuine and reasonable 11 response. It might not do so now. 12 Q. In respect of that, therefore, do you think it is always 13 appropriate to fight a civil claim if there are no 14 convictions, despite what you may know about an 15 individual? 16 A. Not now, no. 17 Q. And despite there being, on some instances, admissions 18 made by an accused? 19 A. If admissions are being made, then that does rather 20 change what you're dealing with. 21 Q. So, looking back at that paragraph in your statement, 22 the only complaint prior to the civil finding of 2006 23 regarding David Pearce was made by RC-A418, and that's 24 palpably wrong, isn't it? 25 A. In the sense of --</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 143</p>	<p>1 Q. It is not true, is it? The only complaint prior to the 2 civil findings in 2006 was not just that made by 3 RC-A418? 4 A. Yes, there are others, clearly, yes. 5 Q. Now, there was some movement. There was a decision made 6 to refer David Pearce for a risk assessment. 7 A. Mmm-hmm. 8 Q. It was considered by David Tregaskis. Had you had 9 dealings with him before? 10 A. No. 11 Q. How did you get his name? 12 A. I'm checking the date, because of course he did a risk 13 assessment for F41 as well. But I had no -- the 14 connection, if I remember rightly, came from Mr Turner, 15 who recommended him. 16 Q. David Tregaskis -- I won't bring it up because we have 17 looked at this already, I think -- said that there was 18 just cause for concern regarding Pearce's contact with 19 children and this must inform any decisions regarding 20 the circumstances in which he performs his priestly 21 ministry. Who decided on the restrictions to be imposed 22 on David Pearce? 23 A. The form they come is from Mr Turner. You have seen the 24 letter he issues in 2005, I think. 25 Q. April 2005, yes.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 144</p>

1 **A. The decision to impose them is mine, because I'm the**
 2 **responsible person. He is advising me and saying, "This**
 3 **is the advice I give you and this is the form of**
 4 **the advice -- this is the form the advice takes".**
 5 Q. I won't turn to it unless it would help you, but at the
 6 bottom of the letter you refer to, Mr Turner
 7 specifically asked for the recommendations to be
 8 formally recognised in a formal letter "to me". Did you
 9 write that letter?
 10 **A. It doesn't seem that I did, so that it hasn't survived**
 11 **and therefore -- however, that restriction -- those set**
 12 **of restrictions are what I'm acting on, what I'm meant**
 13 **to be acting on, what I consider I'm acting on.**
 14 Q. Did you put in place a formal covenant of care?
 15 **A. At that stage, that is the formal covenant of care.**
 16 Q. The letter?
 17 **A. The letter is -- at that stage, that's it. That's the**
 18 **advice given. Those are restrictions placed upon him.**
 19 **That's it.**
 20 Q. That's it, that letter?
 21 **A. That letter is it. That informs how I am meant to, and**
 22 **am trying to, monitor or manage David Pearce.**
 23 Q. So what did you do with that letter?
 24 **A. I placed it in his -- or my safeguarding file and his**
 25 **file. I talked to him about it. I talked to the**

Page 145

1 **A. Yes.**
 2 Q. How exactly was this restriction, or covenant, which it
 3 should have been, monitored?
 4 **A. It's monitored by my knowing that he isn't in a public**
 5 **ministry.**
 6 Q. Is that it? How else do you monitor what he's doing?
 7 **A. Well, I'm living with him a lot of the time. Now, this**
 8 **is where what happens doesn't live up to that promise,**
 9 **clearly.**
 10 Q. You were living with him a lot of the time --
 11 **A. Yes.**
 12 Q. -- during the period of the allegations being made?
 13 **A. Yes.**
 14 Q. Earlier, you made it plain that you couldn't -- you
 15 wouldn't necessarily know what was going on. How would
 16 you know what was going on now?
 17 **A. Ah, no, that's different. At that stage, he is very**
 18 **active. He's got very senior positions. He's moving**
 19 **about the site quite a lot, as has been commented on.**
 20 **At this stage, he isn't. Even the comments, the**
 21 **criticisms made by the community in 2003 at the**
 22 **Visitation, that is brought to a head by him not --**
 23 **whatever looseness there might be in the conditions in**
 24 **which he lives, if indeed he is wandering about the**
 25 **school -- it is not entirely clear to me he's doing**

Page 147

1 **council about it. And I talked to at least some members**
 2 **of the community about it.**
 3 Q. Some? Not all?
 4 **A. They know he's under restriction.**
 5 Q. Did they know what they were?
 6 **A. They know he can have no public ministry. They know**
 7 **that he cannot minister directly regarding children.**
 8 Q. There are five restrictions listed in the letter. Did
 9 they know all the restrictions?
 10 **A. It is possible they didn't, although monks are very good**
 11 **at not knowing what you think you've told them. But**
 12 **it's a serious matter and --**
 13 Q. "Monks are very good at not knowing ..."?
 14 **A. All the things you have told them. You make an**
 15 **announcement and someone will say, "You didn't tell me**
 16 **that. I didn't hear that". I didn't give them a piece**
 17 **of paper telling them all that, for sure. Clearly,**
 18 **I could have been -- I should have been clearer about**
 19 **what I was saying.**
 20 Q. How exactly, bearing in mind this is a letter -- you put
 21 it in your file, you put it in his file -- you spoke to
 22 him about it --
 23 **A. Yes.**
 24 Q. -- you may have mentioned it to the council and a few
 25 members of the community?

Page 146

1 **a lot of that, but clearly he's done some of that or**
 2 **people wouldn't be saying it. But he now knows very**
 3 **clearly he is not to be doing that. He now knows how he**
 4 **is meant to be -- the scope of his activity. His work**
 5 **is in the monastery and nowhere else.**
 6 Q. And you just trusted him, did you?
 7 **A. Well, I do trust him. Yes, but --**
 8 Q. You still trust him?
 9 **A. Not now, no.**
 10 Q. So you just trusted him at the time --
 11 **A. Well, I have --**
 12 Q. -- to do what he was told?
 13 **A. I have no evidence that he -- well, at that stage,**
 14 **wasn't -- he is living in the monastery, I see him**
 15 **multiple times during the day. He is not -- in terms of**
 16 **him having access to children, if he is doing -- I can't**
 17 **follow him everywhere and I can't -- and this is the**
 18 **unsatisfactory nature of the process. There is**
 19 **a question to ask what I was trying to achieve at this**
 20 **point. As we well know, it unravelled, it doesn't work.**
 21 **But here he is -- the purpose of the -- of what we are**
 22 **trying to do is that he should be in a place where he is**
 23 **with people who know about him, who know how he should**
 24 **be living, and there are all of us around, and he's not**
 25 **got the external ministry which I believe would have led**

Page 148

<p>1 him to offend if that was his intention.</p> <p>2 Q. But from what you say, it's not even clear that you told</p> <p>3 all the monastic community?</p> <p>4 A. They do know that -- everyone knows that he is under</p> <p>5 a restriction, that he has no public ministry and he is</p> <p>6 not to associate with children.</p> <p>7 Q. So how did you expect the restrictions to work in</p> <p>8 respect of things like visits to families only on</p> <p>9 condition that he doesn't wear clerical dress and the</p> <p>10 families are bona fide families or friends? How was</p> <p>11 that going to work if he, out of clerical dress, took</p> <p>12 himself to a family with small children?</p> <p>13 A. That's a difficulty. That's going to be very difficult</p> <p>14 to answer that one, to be perfectly honest.</p> <p>15 Q. Did you ask anyone to monitor him or to stay with him</p> <p>16 and keep an eye on him?</p> <p>17 A. I can't send someone around with him -- obviously</p> <p>18 I could send someone around with him, but that's not</p> <p>19 going to -- if his intention is to gain access to</p> <p>20 families and to act in this -- engage in activity</p> <p>21 leading towards abusing, he is not going to be telling</p> <p>22 me or anyone else.</p> <p>23 Q. You couldn't ask other monks to mention a breach to you</p> <p>24 if they didn't know the detail of the conditions, the</p> <p>25 restrictions, attached.</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 149</p>	<p>1 A. If they know that he is associating with children, if</p> <p>2 they know that he is frequenting families in clerical</p> <p>3 dress, if they hear on the parish that he is out and</p> <p>4 about doing this sort of thing, then they are going to</p> <p>5 mention it. If they know he is going up and saying mass</p> <p>6 here/there for people, if he is officiating the abbey</p> <p>7 church, they are going to notice that and tell me. They</p> <p>8 are going to come and complain quite rapidly, because</p> <p>9 they have done it before. They are not shy about</p> <p>10 telling me about their feelings, about -- clearly, we</p> <p>11 know that, it's on the record.</p> <p>12 Q. This is 2005.</p> <p>13 A. Yes.</p> <p>14 Q. There are events taking place elsewhere in other abbeys</p> <p>15 across the country. Did you take any advice from anyone</p> <p>16 as to how you might monitor a monk under restrictions?</p> <p>17 A. No.</p> <p>18 Q. Because in 1993, the previous abbot had already had some</p> <p>19 advice, hadn't he; 12 years before? We looked at that</p> <p>20 this morning.</p> <p>21 A. Yes.</p> <p>22 Q. That advice was that a promise to be good by an offender</p> <p>23 is "quite frankly, insufficient". That was 12 years</p> <p>24 before this?</p> <p>25 A. Yes. I haven't had that -- I'm not trying to evade the</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 150</p>
<p>1 things I should have known. That particular piece of</p> <p>2 paper hasn't passed before me at this stage. That's</p> <p>3 not --</p> <p>4 Q. It is obvious, isn't it?</p> <p>5 A. It is obvious, but if you have a person -- yes, his word</p> <p>6 isn't to be relied on if he is with the intention of</p> <p>7 offending. But at this stage, what -- it's not clear to</p> <p>8 me what more I'm meant to be doing if he's living at</p> <p>9 home, and there is nowhere else I can put him where he</p> <p>10 would be under better supervision. That's the problem.</p> <p>11 Q. There may be ways of monitoring someone, putting in</p> <p>12 place a formal covenant, disclosing a formal covenant to</p> <p>13 the rest of the monastic community, updating the formal</p> <p>14 covenant. Was that done?</p> <p>15 A. No, it wasn't done. I'm not sure what you mean by</p> <p>16 "a formal covenant". The letter -- Mr Turner's letter</p> <p>17 strikes me as being fairly formal.</p> <p>18 Q. Did you notify the Abbot President of what had taken</p> <p>19 place?</p> <p>20 A. That he was under restriction? Yes, I hope so. Yes,</p> <p>21 I must have done, because of all the Visitations we were</p> <p>22 having, he would know -- well, he did -- it's not, at</p> <p>23 that stage, a formal requirement to do so; now, of</p> <p>24 course, it is.</p> <p>25 Q. Can we pull up INQ003039, please. This is an exhibit</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 151</p>	<p>1 that has been provided to us by Mr Jonathan West. It is</p> <p>2 a transcript of a BBC Radio 4 Sunday programme in which</p> <p>3 you were interviewed by Ed Stourton. Ed Stourton said</p> <p>4 to you:</p> <p>5 "Just going back a step, there had of course been</p> <p>6 rumours about him, and we understand it before then.</p> <p>7 Why hadn't anything been done before 2004?"</p> <p>8 And you said:</p> <p>9 "This first formally came to my notice in 2001 ..."</p> <p>10 I think we have established that, in fact, things</p> <p>11 had come to your notice before 2001.</p> <p>12 A. This is the first time anyone is bringing to me a clear</p> <p>13 allegation. The circumstances surrounding A595, if</p> <p>14 I have got the number right, in 1992, are muddled. It's</p> <p>15 not clear at that stage exactly what's going on. In</p> <p>16 retrospect, we have heard a lot which would suggest some</p> <p>17 deeply unpleasant things are going on.</p> <p>18 Q. He goes on to say:</p> <p>19 "You've described the restrictions you placed him</p> <p>20 under after 2004 ..."</p> <p>21 Namely, in April 2005:</p> <p>22 "... yet he did, of course, offend again. What went</p> <p>23 wrong?"</p> <p>24 Your reply was:</p> <p>25 "What I think we failed to do was to sufficiently</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 152</p>

1 challenge him. We sort of restricted, we put negative
 2 restrictions on him, we didn't challenge him enough
 3 personally as to his personal reaction. So you can have
 4 a regime that seemed very sensible, and the right sort
 5 of thing to do, but ultimately it depends on the
 6 co-operation of the individual."
 7 Do you agree that relying on the co-operation of
 8 the individual is, in effect, the same as relying on
 9 a promise to be good and, quite frankly, insufficient?
 10 **A. It is insufficient.**
 11 Q. He was someone about whom a major concern had been
 12 raised as a result of multiple independent allegations?
 13 **A. Yes.**
 14 Q. Did you just not take the risk seriously?
 15 **A. I don't think I had an adequate understanding of**
 16 **the nature of the risk. The way my thought was running**
 17 **was -- and this is how a little knowledge can be a very**
 18 **dangerous thing. The very little I gleaned about the**
 19 **root causes of this crime, this predilection, are that**
 20 **it is to do with power and control and that he had**
 21 **exercised that power and control through his positions**
 22 **of responsibility in the school -- he was quite fond of**
 23 **exercising power and control generally.**
 24 **Taking him away from those sources of authority is**
 25 **a significant diminution, I thought, of what was**

Page 153

1 "The abbey and David Pearce were co-defendants in
 2 the civil action brought by RC-A6 in 2006, and
 3 therefore, in order to defend itself, the abbey had
 4 necessarily to support his defence, which the
 5 Charity Commission deemed a reasonable response."
 6 Does that necessarily follow?
 7 **A. It would be difficult to defend the charity and, as the**
 8 **charitable duty at the time keeps on stressing, and this**
 9 **is a very uncomfortable point to be at, but the way the**
 10 **advice seems to go is constant concern for the**
 11 **reputation of the charity. We can't defend that if I've**
 12 **got a situation where someone is unable to defend**
 13 **himself.**
 14 Q. There was judgment against him and you in 2006.
 15 **A. Yes.**
 16 Q. What was the significance of that, to you?
 17 **A. It was a confirmation that what had happened before was**
 18 **ever more true than it had been before. You had**
 19 **a growing -- well, it reinforces the situation that we**
 20 **were in.**
 21 Q. So did that cause you to re-evaluate the risk?
 22 **A. Yes.**
 23 Q. Did it cause you to monitor the restrictions in place?
 24 **A. I sought advice. I said, "What more should I be**
 25 **doing?", and the answer is, "There isn't actually**

Page 155

1 **possible for him.**
 2 **Now, you can say that's a pretty serious lack of**
 3 **imagination on my part, but that was the way I was**
 4 **thinking. He isn't interacting with people in the way**
 5 **he was before; he's leading, at this stage, quite**
 6 **a restricted life. I'm not -- there is no mention --**
 7 **there is no sense that I'm getting, at this stage, that**
 8 **he is -- he's not happy with the situation and does**
 9 **bridle against it, but he seems to be conforming.**
 10 Q. So was your concern him first and safety for children
 11 later?
 12 **A. I have to admit, at this stage, I was plainly not**
 13 **thinking the right way around, but I was, of course,**
 14 **trying to manage his risk and he posed a risk to others.**
 15 **I was trying to manage that. I should have been,**
 16 **plainly, more -- thinking more the other way around.**
 17 **I was looking at what he couldn't do. I really wasn't**
 18 **concentrating anywhere near enough on what he might do,**
 19 **and, in that sense, clearly, I'm not thinking first**
 20 **about the safety of children, and that's a mistake, it's**
 21 **a failure, in me.**
 22 Q. In terms of the civil claim of A6, you agree in your
 23 statement that you, in effect, funded Pearce's legal
 24 representation, and in your statement at 34.2,
 25 BNT007139_020, you say:

Page 154

1 **anything more at the moment you can do".**
 2 Q. Who did you seek advice from?
 3 **A. From Mr Turner, who was my adviser in these matters.**
 4 Q. In fact, it was noted in -- I will turn the page up,
 5 BNT001114, which is the review of safeguarding
 6 arrangements and policies and procedures of Ealing Abbey
 7 in 2009 by Philip Wright, safeguarding officer of
 8 the Diocese of Arundel and Brighton and John Nixon,
 9 independent social work consultant. At the bottom of
 10 the page, it discusses the case, and the second
 11 paragraph from the bottom, it says, the last line:
 12 "There was no extension of the restrictions that had
 13 been placed on Father David by the diocese."
 14 So was there really any change?
 15 **A. There was no change in restrictions. Actually, of**
 16 **course, restrictions are technically my authority, I put**
 17 **them in place, but they are on the advice of**
 18 **the diocesan officer. There is no change, no. But**
 19 **better monitoring clearly would have been the thing to**
 20 **do. But it wasn't clear to me that we weren't knowing**
 21 **what he was doing at that stage.**
 22 **While he's there, while he's living in the**
 23 **monastery, I -- it's not a prison. I can't lock the**
 24 **doors and keep him in. Therefore, he will go out. We**
 25 **are trying to make sure that when he goes out, he's**

Page 156

<p>1 behaving legitimately, and, by and large -- with one 2 terrible exception -- that is what I believe was 3 happening. 4 Q. Who was told about the restrictions upon him? 5 A. The same people I have discussed before. 6 Q. So were any parents, were the teachers in the school 7 told? Were the schoolteachers aware that if he came 8 into the school premises, that he should not be there? 9 A. I'm not sure they had been told. But the headmaster 10 knows of the restrictions upon him. I haven't 11 personally communicated with the staff. 12 Q. Did you personally communicate to the headmaster the 13 restrictions? 14 A. Yes. 15 Q. Were you aware of whether or not the headmaster was at 16 the school day in, day out? 17 A. Well, no, he's the headmaster, he isn't at the school 18 day in, day out. 19 Q. So who would have been monitoring whether or not 20 David Pearce went into one of the schools, other than 21 David Pearce? 22 A. Those people who met him. Also, the senior school 23 headmaster and the junior school headmaster as well, so 24 that they would know. Now, yes, I don't know who else 25 they told, and I didn't ask, before you ask me;</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 157</p>	<p>1 I didn't. 2 Q. At the top of page 2, we can see: 3 "During the course of the police investigation, 4 information was gathered from Father David's room at the 5 abbey which assisted in the identification of other 6 victims. Abbot Martin also passed on details of another 7 person who had contacted him following reporting of the 8 civil action against Father David. Father David was 9 charged with 26 counts in relation to a number of 10 victims." 11 Now, how was the civil matter reported? 12 A. To ...? 13 Q. In general. How was it reported? 14 A. Well, it was widely reported in the press. 15 Q. In 2006? 16 A. The judgment is in 2006. It was reported in the press, 17 yes. The Evening Standard, I think. 18 Q. At BNT007045, these are minutes of a council meeting at 19 Ealing Abbey on 14 July 2006. It's reported -- you 20 reported on the position of RC-F41 and David Pearce? 21 A. Yes. 22 Q. "Although RC-F41's position remained extremely serious, 23 he was in good spirits and good progress was being made 24 in building his defence, his legal team seemed as 25 confident as possible under the circumstances. David's</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 158</p>
<p>1 position was less clear. The abbot had received comment 2 from a parishioner which indicated that there might well 3 be disquiet at his returning to the monastery so soon. 4 If he were to remain, it could only be under stringent 5 conditions and the council felt that, sadly, it might be 6 necessary for him to live away for a longer period. The 7 abbot was to discuss this with him." 8 So a parishioner had been aware? 9 A. Mmm-hmm. 10 Q. This is in 2006, been aware of the outcome of the civil 11 proceedings. What did you say to Pearce? 12 A. We discussed him -- how long he was going to stay away, 13 but in the end, I thought it better for him to return. 14 Q. What do you mean by "return"? 15 A. Come back to live in the monastery. 16 Q. From? 17 A. From where he was before. 18 Q. Had he been sent away? 19 A. During the trial, he went away, yes. 20 Q. You wanted him to come back to the monastery? 21 A. I thought it better that he did, yes. 22 Q. So what happened, in the end? 23 A. He returned, under restriction. 24 Q. Without giving addresses or anything like that, what was 25 the nature of the place he went to?</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 159</p>	<p>1 A. He went briefly to -- before the time of the trial, 2 I can't remember how long this period was, with his -- 3 initially, he went to stay, I think, with his sister and 4 then moved to somewhere else -- he was certainly with 5 his sister to start off with. 6 Q. Did she have a family? 7 A. She had grownup children at this point. 8 Q. So did he come back? 9 A. Yes. 10 Q. In July 2007, there was another complaint. A594 was 11 referred to Peter Turner by you. If we look at 12 MPS003517, a letter from you to Peter Turner dated 13 20 July 2007: 14 "More bad news concerning Father David, I'm afraid." 15 You outline that A594, a former pupil, had contacted 16 the school. You'd had a phone conversation with A594. 17 This was all brought about by a chance meeting he had on 18 Monday with someone who he had never met before, who, it 19 turned out, had also been to St Benedict's: 20 "From this, he gained the impression that 21 Father David had been imprisoned and so he contacted the 22 school to check on this. 23 "[He] says that he was not subject to any major 24 physical abuse but that he did suffer from some 'highly 25 inappropriate behaviour' (his words) ... he was</p> <p style="text-align: center;">Page 160</p>

1 uncertain whether he wished to make a formal complaint
 2 and said that he would take some time to think about
 3 things. I assured him that he would be supported in
 4 whatever course of action he decided to take and that he
 5 could call me or Father Thomas at any time. He also
 6 mentioned his brother and so he may well proceed
 7 directly to the police himself."
 8 You said you didn't press him for details, no formal
 9 complaint had been made, but you wanted to let Mr Turner
 10 know. It was nonetheless a complaint, wasn't it?
 11 **A. It was, yes.**
 12 Q. As a result of that complaint, did you have cause to
 13 review the risk at all?
 14 **A. No, because, as you're pointing out, I have a lot of**
 15 **evidence to suggest that he is a risk, but with the**
 16 **resources available to me, once I've taken the decision**
 17 **that it will be best for him to remain amongst his**
 18 **community, then I think we are doing the best,**
 19 **I believe, possible.**
 20 The alternative is to send him away, but the problem
 21 with sending him away is to find a place that will be
 22 suitable and acceptable, and such places aren't easy at
 23 all to find, and mostly -- mostly, in my experience --
 24 involve less monitoring. It's easy to send someone away
 25 and say, "It's not my problem". It still is my problem.

Page 161

1 him to go away, as he was away during the time of his
 2 trial. But it's not what we would think good or normal.
 3 I want him to be where I know what he's doing. Of
 4 course, as it turns out, I didn't know what he was
 5 doing. That's where I was absolutely at fault. I want
 6 to know what's happening and, if I send him away, I'm
 7 not going to know. I'm just --
 8 Q. That's a different issue.
 9 **A. In a sense, I'm wiping -- you know, often enough,**
 10 **throughout all this, I've been accused that I'm trying**
 11 **to shift authority -- responsibility onto someone else.**
 12 **I can certainly say when I haven't received the advice**
 13 **or support that would prompt me to act, but it is my**
 14 **responsibility, as you have said, to seek that out and**
 15 **I'm not doing that. If it's there and I'm not seeking**
 16 **it, that tells against me. But in this case I'm**
 17 **actually trying to do what I'm meant to be doing: I'm**
 18 **trying to own this problem.**
 19 Q. Do you accept that there are two different propositions:
 20 one, whether you had the authority to send him away; and
 21 the other, whether you wanted to keep an eye on him and
 22 keep him close at hand?
 23 **A. They are different propositions. When you get to**
 24 **Abbot Richard's testimony, he will be the expert on**
 25 **deciding what was actually possible at this time. It**

Page 163

1 **If something goes wrong, it's exactly my problem.**
 2 **Therefore, I thought -- my feeling was, if there is**
 3 **going to be a problem, at least I want it close to hand,**
 4 **I want to know as much as I can about what he's doing,**
 5 **how he's living, what his mood is, what he's talking**
 6 **about. I can't do that if I send him away. Also,**
 7 **remember, at this time, I don't actually easily have the**
 8 **authority in our constitution to do that. That has**
 9 **changed and it can be done quite swiftly. At this**
 10 **stage, it isn't at all obvious what the recourse is.**
 11 **Now, doubtless, if I decided he was going to go away**
 12 **and stay away, I could have managed it, but it would**
 13 **have been -- well, it had never happened before, and**
 14 **therefore --**
 15 Q. Who did have the authority?
 16 **A. What, to send him away?**
 17 Q. Mmm.
 18 **A. I'm not sure. I'm his superior. He is my**
 19 **responsibility. I don't think the Abbot President, at**
 20 **this stage, can intervene -- at this time, in those**
 21 **years. I don't think he can order me to send someone**
 22 **away.**
 23 Q. But you had the authority to send him away, as abbot of
 24 your community?
 25 **A. I can discuss with him and we can decide it's best for**

Page 162

1 **seemed to me at the time it would not be easy to do so.**
 2 Q. Obedience is due to your abbot, isn't it?
 3 **A. Mmm-hmm.**
 4 Q. So if the abbot says you must leave --
 5 **A. Not if the abbot is acting unjustly. I refer you back**
 6 **to Abbot Francis's letter of the year 2000 to**
 7 **Father Peter. Now, you will doubtless respond, "At this**
 8 **stage, he hasn't got much of a good name left, has he?**
 9 **All these accusations are piling up". It is my**
 10 **responsibility. I choose to keep him at home.**
 11 Q. Let's move on. As you say, he did come into contact --
 12 **A. Yes.**
 13 Q. -- with another boy, RC-A621.
 14 **A. Yes.**
 15 Q. 17, I think, at the time?
 16 **A. Yes.**
 17 Q. 16 or 17 at the time?
 18 **A. Yes.**
 19 Q. Worked in the kitchens?
 20 **A. Yes.**
 21 Q. You were aware that David Pearce had access to the
 22 kitchens?
 23 **A. Yes.**
 24 Q. In terms of his age, let me just deal with one matter
 25 that came up before the break. I asked you about novice

Page 164

1 monks. I put to you that a novice may begin at as early
 2 as 17, and you refuted that.
 3 **A. Yes.**
 4 Q. That was evidence in the Ampleforth and Downside
 5 hearings, and it is also information that is displayed
 6 on the Downside website. Do you want to alter your
 7 comment about novices?
 8 **A. The policy at another house is not my responsibility.**
 9 **The policy I'm responsible for is in my own community**
 10 **and I would not -- I don't think anyone would, certainly**
 11 **not -- the senior members of the community entered**
 12 **straight after school, they were 17/18. But that**
 13 **practice ended an awfully long time ago, decades ago.**
 14 **We simply would not do that. I do not know of a case --**
 15 **I don't know of a case where it's happened.**
 16 Q. It's currently on the Downside website.
 17 **A. Well, it's on the Downside website, but not on ours.**
 18 Q. Not on yours?
 19 **A. No.**
 20 Q. And you make the rules in your monastery?
 21 **A. I make the rules and we would not do that.**
 22 Q. At paragraph 32.1 of your witness statement, BNT007139,
 23 you said:
 24 "Everything I had been told or thought I had learned
 25 about child sexual abuse and David Pearce himself

Page 165

1 "On this occasion, I don't think he was at this
 2 stage. He became aware later because I said to him --
 3 now, when would that be, probably maybe around April --
 4 that RC-A621 was talking about becoming a priest,
 5 becoming a monk, and he probably, as I said, you
 6 probably would know I've been talking to him over the
 7 last two or three months and you -- he will probably
 8 will want to come and talk to you, you know, just be
 9 prepared, and I was advising him not to try and become
 10 a monk or at least immediately after school, but to go
 11 to university first and then come along.
 12 "So you spoke to the abbot about it?
 13 "I ... briefing him in a sense then, yes."
 14 Do you recall any such conversation where
 15 David Pearce told you that he had been in discussions
 16 with this boy for two or three months?
 17 **A. David caught me in a corridor, as people do when they**
 18 **want to rush things past you, and said he had spoken or**
 19 **spoken with or the young man had spoken to him about**
 20 **this. I was a little exercised at that news, that it**
 21 **isn't what's meant to be happening and I said, "Thank**
 22 **you very much. I will deal with this from now on.**
 23 **Thank you." And I spoke quite soon thereafter to the**
 24 **young man.**
 25 Q. Is that how you saw him, as a young man?

Page 167

1 inclined me to believe that his offending was directed
 2 only towards younger children, and so, unfortunately,
 3 I failed to consider that a sixth former might be at
 4 risk, and thus I allowed a young person to work in the
 5 kitchen, which led to him being placed in harm's way,
 6 and for this I am truly sorry."
 7 Did you not consider the risk at all?
 8 **A. I was thinking far too much about what I knew or thought**
 9 **I knew about him and, at this stage, I have a lot of**
 10 **information about his offending or potential offending**
 11 **against boys in the junior school.**
 12 Q. At BNT001224_026, this is an excerpt from a police
 13 interview of David Pearce on 25 January 2008. As such,
 14 we recognise that it comes with a health warning. But
 15 in that interview, in that passage in the centre -- just
 16 before this, Pearce has been asked by the officer:
 17 "You told me on two occasions that you met in the
 18 parlour. Was the abbot aware?"
 19 He's speaking about meeting with the boy and the
 20 officer is asking, "Was the abbot aware that you had
 21 a meeting with the boy?", and Pearce says:
 22 "I don't know that he was aware."
 23 The officer says:
 24 "That you were seeing."
 25 You say:

Page 166

1 **A. "Young man" is -- well, I didn't see him as a child,**
 2 **yes, if that's the point you're driving at.**
 3 Q. I am asked to put to you a series of a few
 4 misrepresentations. That is the way the question is
 5 put. In your police statement at BNT001240,
 6 paragraphs 2 to 4, it is our divider B1/A2 at page 02,
 7 you made this statement in 2008, on 12 February. I'm
 8 asked to ask you why in the statement there was no
 9 mention of the 2001 allegations of abuse of A418 or the
 10 1992 allegation of A595 or the fact that both A6 and
 11 A419 had made allegations in 2004. If you look at the
 12 statement, it's been written for David Pearce, who was
 13 about to face trial. Halfway down the page, you
 14 describe him as "a member of our community,
 15 a Roman Catholic priest. He has been at the abbey since
 16 approximately 1971. In 2004, allegations of abuse were
 17 made against Father David from an ex-pupil of
 18 St Benedict's".
 19 Why don't you mention any other allegations there?
 20 Later, you do mention some, but why don't you mention
 21 the earlier ones?
 22 **A. I don't know why I don't mention them there.**
 23 Q. In fairness to you, later on you mention that sometime
 24 after Christmas you were aware of A621 and that
 25 Father David did not tell you he was hearing confession

Page 168

1 from A245?
 2 **A. Absolutely.**
 3 Q. They were part of the case?
 4 **A. Yes.**
 5 Q. You don't mention the other cases?
 6 **A. I don't, no.**
 7 Q. You can give no explanation for that?
 8 **A. I can give no explanation.**
 9 Q. Just didn't cross your mind; is that right?
 10 **A. I wouldn't put it like that, but I cannot defend that.**
 11 Q. At BNT000868, the Charity Commission notes of
 12 4 March 2008. You can see that Tom Hopkins is present,
 13 Sandra Woodley of the Charity Commission. You can see
 14 that you are there, MGS, that's you?
 15 **A. That's me, yes.**
 16 Q. It's an information-gathering exercise.
 17 Five lines down:
 18 "MGS: first allegations were in 2004 re Maurice
 19 David Pearce. He was a trustee but he did no work in
 20 the school, only in the monastery. In April 2005, as
 21 a result of risk assessment and restriction, asked MDP
 22 to resign as trustee. Told to have no contact with
 23 school or public ministry. Reside here as MGS had
 24 responsibility."
 25 Why, then, did you only mention that matter?

Page 169

1 **flat.**
 2 Q. Do you provide him with a pension?
 3 **A. We don't provide him with a pension, no.**
 4 Q. Do you provide him with any other financial assistance?
 5 **A. No.**
 6 Q. So he just has the flat?
 7 **A. Yes.**
 8 Q. No other financial assistance at all?
 9 **A. No.**
 10 Q. Where does the money come from to pay for the flat?
 11 **A. From our funds, charitable funds.**
 12 Q. Do you have approval from the Charity Commission for
 13 that? Do you write to the Charity Commission asking
 14 whether it is a valid use of charitable funds?
 15 **A. I haven't. I don't know if the bursar did. It doesn't**
 16 **seem to be up in the record.**
 17 **MS KARMY-JONES: Chair, I recognise the time, and I am**
 18 **moving on to Laurence Soper. If it is convenient, we**
 19 **could rise now.**
 20 THE CHAIR: I think we will need to rise now, in view of
 21 the --
 22 MS KARMY-JONES: I understand that Abbot Martin is available
 23 tomorrow. Is that right?
 24 **A. Yes.**
 25 **MS KARMY-JONES: Thank you.**

Page 171

1 **A. I can't give you an answer to that. I don't know.**
 2 **I should have, clearly.**
 3 Q. We can go to BNT001161. This is a letter from
 4 de Cintra, who was the bursar at the time, and in it she
 5 says, as at 21 May 2010:
 6 "The trustees became aware of allegations against
 7 Pearce in 2001."
 8 We can go down a bit. Under "Background":
 9 "He became bursar in 1993 and retired as bursar in
 10 1999. The trustees became aware of allegations against
 11 him in 2001. The allegations in 2001 related to
 12 incidents that occurred over 10 years previously. The
 13 matter was reported to the diocese and the police."
 14 No reference to earlier allegations?
 15 **A. Well, there's the reference to 2001 there, so the**
 16 **bursar --**
 17 Q. 1992.
 18 **A. That's true. That is the one which is muddled in my**
 19 **understanding.**
 20 Q. Since David Pearce's release in 2011, did Ealing Abbey,
 21 or does Ealing Abbey or the English Benedictine
 22 Congregation provide him with housing?
 23 **A. He lives in a --**
 24 Q. You don't have to tell us exactly where he lives.
 25 **A. He lives in a flat for which we pay the rent. A small**

Page 170

1 THE CHAIR: Thank you. We will rise and reconvene tomorrow.
 2 (4.10 pm)
 3 (The hearing was adjourned to
 4 Thursday, 7 February 2019 at 10.00 am)
 5
 6
 7 I N D E X
 8
 9 MR PETER WILLIAM TURNER (continued)1
 10
 11 Cross-examination by MR DONMALL1
 12 (continued)
 13
 14 Questions by THE PANEL47
 15
 16 Examination by MR DONMALL (continued)54
 17
 18 ABBOT MARTIN SHIPPERLEE (sworn)55
 19
 20 Examination by MS KARMY-JONES55
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25

Page 172

A				
A1 62:4	13:22,25 15:8,9	171:22 172:18	68:7	actions 51:9 123:11
A245 169:1	15:13,17,21 16:6	abbot's 15:10 23:24	access 9:21 38:9	active 25:2 147:18
A418 2:9 107:14	17:1 22:1,7 23:17	30:20 64:19 67:2	52:23,25 53:2,4	activities 2:10
130:24 131:12	23:22 24:4 26:3	67:7,12 68:14	53:13 129:3	67:14 108:3
140:5,22 168:9	26:17 28:11 31:3	102:6,18 103:10	132:12 133:6	activity 71:2 78:23
A418's 2:18,24	31:5,25 33:6,7,11	109:20 115:8	136:14 148:16	114:9 148:4
133:22	33:16,19 34:15	126:6	149:19 164:21	149:20
A419 5:11,14,23	35:6,9,21 36:17	abbots 66:23 79:25	accesses 129:10	actors 48:14
6:10,11,14 140:24	36:19 37:19 38:4	80:2,12	account 19:2 28:9	add 92:12 139:8,8
168:11	38:12 41:14,17,20	able 7:16 25:4 29:8	100:17,19 101:13	addition 15:2 30:17
A594 160:10,15,16	41:23 43:20 47:1	35:25 43:11 80:9	133:22	31:21 52:4 80:18
A595 100:17	47:4,14,16 49:14	80:21 94:8 116:21	accounts 111:6	additional 39:12
108:12 140:22	55:1,3,5 56:25	130:10 136:13	accusation 88:8	address 25:3 70:18
152:13 168:10	62:20,23 63:6	abolished 68:13	accusations 130:4	79:13
A597 112:21,23	64:18,19 65:2,4	113:22	132:2,6,15,25	addressed 79:24
A6 6:22,23 8:5	67:2,10 71:11	absent 76:9	164:9	addresses 159:24
17:23 56:2 154:22	73:9,11,12,13,13	absolutely 16:3	accused 9:3 34:22	addressing 35:9
168:10	74:16 77:17 79:21	66:17 68:4 70:17	72:3,4,5 79:8	adds 135:21
A6's 140:6 141:11	80:11 81:10,18,20	73:16 82:21 88:22	87:16 143:18	adequate 28:3
141:13	82:14 87:11 93:12	95:25 118:12	163:10	142:16 153:15
A621 23:17 168:24	94:5 96:12 97:24	138:6 139:1 163:5	achieve 72:21	adhered 13:16
A631 114:3	99:9 100:16 102:1	169:2	148:19	adhering 14:6
A631's 115:6	102:2,4,8 105:10	abuse 16:17 18:11	acknowledge 29:8	adjourned 172:3
A632 133:21	106:5,10,11	19:6 27:10 34:22	30:7 89:5	adjournment 104:7
abbacy 130:19	111:19,22 112:3	48:5 71:16,22	acknowledgement	administrative
abbesses 79:25	112:17 114:21,24	72:17,23 76:24	30:9,12	7:12,17,21,24
abbey 1:19 15:5	115:1,10,12,15,21	82:23 84:25 85:2	acquittal 32:25	28:22 74:17 124:5
25:15,18,20 35:16	115:23 116:12	87:9 101:15	acquitted 30:25	administrators
38:9 43:4 46:22	117:6,21,25 118:3	104:21 109:3,4,5	act 85:5 114:20	34:12
47:1 49:7,13	119:6,16,18,21	114:10 138:23	115:2 127:13	admission 29:15
57:15 58:19 77:17	120:3 123:18	160:24 165:25	128:10 136:23	admissions 71:20
79:19 80:8 84:3	124:9,11,11,17,18	168:9,16	149:20 163:13	143:17,19
88:12 91:13,24	124:22 125:12,17	abused 72:10 88:9	acted 67:15 101:17	admit 14:18 99:17
93:11,14 94:4,16	126:1,3,12 127:19	104:23 108:15	130:5 136:8	105:20 131:7
110:10 125:19	127:24 128:1	abuser 108:17	141:14	134:18 154:12
128:17 129:15	129:19 132:6,15	137:8	acting 36:25 62:20	admitted 27:23
130:15,17 142:19	132:19,23 133:1,3	abusing 35:1	95:13 121:22	28:19 31:15,16
150:6 155:1,3	133:8 134:16	149:21	140:20 145:12,13	34:22 35:1
156:6 158:5,19	135:10 136:19,24	abusive 27:24	145:13 164:5	adopted 66:13
168:15 170:20,21	136:24 137:12,15	accept 17:4 20:10	action 21:2,10,17	adopting 78:10
abbey's 5:20	137:17,21 138:3	47:18 96:3 127:8	83:14 105:25	Adrian 44:11
142:24	150:18 151:18	163:19	106:4,5,6 125:3	advance 35:19 36:2
abbeys 150:14	158:6 159:1,7	acceptable 161:22	126:12,15 132:21	advantage 83:5
abbot 1:7 4:5 10:8	162:19,23 163:24	accepted 108:10	132:22 133:12,14	advice 13:21 15:15
10:11 13:5,14,14	164:2,4,5,6	119:21	135:21 136:10	15:20 26:17 44:23
	166:18,20 167:12	accepting 62:23	155:2 158:8 161:4	47:11,15 62:24

63:22 64:11 67:16 68:7,15,16,22 71:13,16 73:3,12 74:6 83:17 85:5,7 85:11 134:4,7,16 135:16 136:13 145:3,4,4,18 150:15,19,22 155:10,24 156:2 156:17 163:12 advisability 134:5 advise 34:15 68:22 advised 44:4 47:17 66:12 71:17 132:17,20 adviser 42:14,17 66:3 74:17 156:3 advisers 63:18 64:4 65:4 67:23 68:3 68:12,21 advising 47:8 145:2 167:9 advisory 24:5 62:21 63:1 66:3 66:18 67:17 104:12 afraid 160:14 afternoons 111:9 age 9:13 20:3,19 95:18,21 96:1,2,3 123:22 164:24 agencies 134:4,8 aggressor 101:20 ago 60:21 74:22 165:13,13 agree 9:6 26:19 27:3 46:18 47:6 84:14 121:17 125:13 126:25 127:2 128:13 153:7 154:22 agreed 119:21 120:4 122:4,14 Ah 106:9 124:4 147:17 aired 33:15	Alas 78:8 Alban 110:6,17 127:15 130:12,13 Alexander 70:11 all-weather 57:23 58:2 allegation 4:21 5:13,23,24 7:13 22:23 28:16 30:23 30:25 31:16 42:7 78:14,20 87:9,13 99:22,24 100:23 101:19 104:17 106:19,19 107:4 108:21,22,23 109:13 114:3 115:19 116:7,8 127:9,10 128:6,7 131:13,13 140:10 141:4 152:13 168:10 allegation/compl... 141:14 allegations 1:20 2:8 2:24 8:2,4,23 9:12 11:22 19:8,18,24 23:7 37:13,16 42:6 43:7 49:8 83:14 87:21 88:14 91:22 102:19 111:20 121:9 127:1,5 130:5 143:6 147:12 153:12 168:9,11 168:16,19 169:18 170:6,10,11,14 alleged 6:9,10 109:14 132:7 allegedly 101:6 alleging 123:13 allow 29:18 120:7 123:23 allowed 10:24 11:2 29:22 121:9 166:4 allowing 16:12 altar 29:10	alter 165:6 alternative 161:20 amended 40:17 amendment' 72:24 amendments 40:20 amounted 138:9 ample 98:8 103:11 134:10 Ampleforth 56:4 80:3 81:10 95:20 165:4 anal 101:3 and/or 12:10 83:3 Anglia 130:16 angry 100:1 108:20 announcement 146:15 annoyed 68:15 87:6 108:24 annoying 98:10 anonymous 19:17 Anselmo 93:20,24 94:24 answer 18:16 26:10 46:6,8 79:16 116:18 118:21 134:19 149:14 155:25 170:1 anus 27:12 anybody 14:10 20:19 22:11 50:18 101:16 107:16 anymore 22:3 Anyway 91:23 apart 110:25 137:25 apologies 104:15 apology 16:7 Apostolic 39:3,15 apparent 45:2 97:6 apparently 112:1 appear 114:25 138:11 appeared 55:20 123:19 appears 25:13	29:14 80:25 application 78:18 127:3 apply 10:21 appoint 63:12 102:11 appointed 53:10 63:3,14 65:4 67:7 70:9,14 81:12 85:22 92:9 94:5 101:24,25 appointee 67:12 opposition 102:8 approach 30:20 127:4 approached 132:4 appropriate 46:6 71:22 80:9 123:24 136:6 139:12 143:13 approval 171:12 approximately 113:11 168:16 April 7:12 10:7,8 11:7 28:21 133:10 136:3 144:25 152:21 167:3 169:20 Archdiocese 132:16 area 16:13 57:23 58:2,21,22 131:16 131:20 areas 25:3 argued 116:22 argues 32:10 arises 74:6 arising 104:15 arose 47:11 48:18 arranged 110:10 114:23 115:9 129:14 arrangement 24:24 83:6 arrangements 47:5 83:11 156:6	arrested 100:11 arrived 43:13 95:4 article 16:4,8 Arundel 156:8 ascertain 48:21 90:2 asked 13:6 14:16 22:25 27:10 35:12 36:18 75:17 78:3 100:16 104:13,18 104:24 108:25 111:23 119:19,22 122:5,9 133:9 136:3 137:12 145:7 164:25 166:16 168:3,8 169:21 asking 30:12 39:24 47:22 50:13 104:11 114:19 139:20 166:20 171:13 asks 34:4 assault 19:18 33:1 assaulted 28:14 109:15 asserted 105:1 assertive 21:22 assessment 7:3 8:20,22 9:1,4 14:16 18:23 23:12 27:18 29:5 32:9 108:5 144:6,13 169:21 assets 67:14 assist 55:7 assistance 171:4,8 assistant 52:24 53:1 74:17 111:7 assisted 158:5 assists 54:15 62:6 associate 149:6 associating 90:10 150:1 association 88:6 assume 139:23
--	---	--	--	--

assumed 17:17,17 139:4	18:1 35:20 41:5 73:10 76:17 86:8	BBC 13:24 152:2	beyond 30:14 35:8	165:22
assumption 17:20 21:25 50:9	86:9,10 88:16 89:24 90:11,13,23	bear 19:8	bigger 24:18	BNT007139_004 117:14
assured 137:15 161:3	92:8 94:12,13,21 94:22 95:1,3,12	bearing 46:21 50:9 146:20	bill 72:13	BNT007139_005 61:5
atmosphere 86:12	95:13 96:18 97:10 97:13,14 98:1	bears 72:25	birthday 56:14	BNT007139_016 140:12
attached 149:25	100:25 101:2 102:24 105:21	becoming 63:10 78:6 117:9 167:4 167:5	bishop 36:19,21	BNT007139_018 134:1
attend 64:7	106:6 107:9 112:15 114:1	begins 122:24 129:13	bit 17:8 37:12 100:6 107:12,15 125:12 170:8	BNT007139_020 154:25
attended 64:9,16 64:20 75:21 81:20 82:3 101:18	116:8 123:10 132:2 133:22	behalf 37:1 132:18	blond 92:21	BNT00826_002 32:20
attending 70:8 142:13	138:4,16 140:18 157:7,15 159:8,10	behaving 32:17 138:19 157:1	blown 129:12	board 62:21 63:1 63:17 66:4,14,19 67:17 94:7 104:12
attention 15:10 25:10 39:1 71:1	164:21 166:18,20 166:22 167:2 168:24 170:6,10	behaviour 8:17 9:11,12 14:15 27:24,25 37:23 71:3 78:22 123:5	BNT000744 73:24	body 62:20 63:25 64:1,12,14 67:6 67:16 80:16 81:11 131:19
attic 60:3	awareness 96:10	behaviour' 160:25	BNT000827_002 28:12	BNT000829 10:10
attitude 49:6 96:17 97:15 98:7	awful 77:4	belief 123:9	BNT000857_005 141:17	BNT000859_004... 141:16
attitudes 95:14,14	awfully 165:13	believe 64:22 100:7 108:2 120:1,16 123:3 148:25 157:2 161:19 166:1	BNT000868 169:11	BNT000885 132:1
attracted 91:20 92:5	<hr/> B <hr/>	believes 88:14	BNT001114 156:5	BNT001114_003 24:17
attraction 29:8	b 142:9	Belmont 81:14	BNT001161 170:3	BNT001206 96:11
audit 44:12 45:16	B1/A2 168:6	Benedict's 16:6 46:22 58:21 60:1 60:5 62:1,14,19 65:7,17 93:14 121:6 132:8 160:19 168:18	BNT001224_026 166:12	BNT001240 168:5
audited 44:19	B1/C2 79:23	Benedictine 119:16 124:22 125:23 129:18 135:13 170:21	BNT002382_001 79:22	BNT002403_002 39:8
August 28:11 30:12 55:22 79:20,24 96:25	B1/C48 91:6	beneficiary 142:7	BNT002587 125:6	BNT002592 119:13
Austen 117:18 129:14	back 22:11 58:17 68:15 73:3 99:18 102:1 125:18 131:16 143:4,21 152:5 159:15,20 160:8 164:5	benefit 7:6 8:9 17:2 26:12 68:12	BNT003755_001 71:11	BNT006989_007 5:18
author 114:21	background 69:24 79:6 170:8	best 12:21 14:20 28:6 46:24 161:17 161:18 162:25	BNT006989_008 114:4	BNT007045 23:21 158:18
authorities 108:12	bad 87:15 112:7 160:14	better 65:6 135:8 139:11 151:10 156:19 159:13,21	BNT007139 55:7	
authority 9:19 48:7 51:8,12 124:2 126:3,11 153:24 156:16 162:8,15 162:23 163:11,20	balance 19:5	Bevan 70:11		
available 50:5 63:13 135:9 161:16 171:22	bar 34:1,5 66:13			
Avoid 38:8	barred 34:10			
award 141:25	Barrett 81:14,17			
awarded 21:11	barriers 130:7			
aware 2:7 5:13 11:6,16 12:2 13:9 16:17,18 17:8,11	based 67:22			
	basis 21:22,23 22:6 85:4 109:16			

92:5 95:21 97:6	built 60:20	123:21 124:3	109:8	channels 24:22
103:19 111:10,22	bundle 2:15 7:7	capacity 3:6 7:16	cease 116:16	chaplain 11:12
112:3 131:21	39:9,10 62:4,7	44:11 45:21 46:16	ceased 96:14 118:1	121:23 130:16
166:11	112:25	46:18,20	118:25 119:4	Chapter 67:8 80:5
boys' 111:23	Burdon 112:22	capital 65:9	132:8	character 32:7
breach 18:14	bursar 74:16 93:2	cardinal 31:21	celebrate 7:15	87:25 89:14 102:8
149:23	93:13 94:14 95:17	39:24	celebrating 7:22	115:22,23
break 1:8 54:21,24	102:3,4 103:11	cardinal's 41:9	centenary 38:23	charge 11:15 32:25
139:13,16 164:25	105:4 109:22	care 13:4,8 16:15	centre 57:15,20	94:16 121:21
Brentwood 35:22	110:12 112:1	30:13 37:19 40:18	58:18 166:15	charged 158:9
35:25	116:16,25 117:9	50:4 72:15 79:11	ceremonies 57:5	charges 6:15
brethren 69:16	117:12,16,17,20	145:14,15	certain 14:5,7	charitable 141:18
138:18	118:1,8,18,18,20	career 56:13 94:10	21:14,19 22:2,4,5	155:8 171:11,14
brick 108:2	118:20 132:9,10	108:1 123:19	22:14 76:15	charities 71:17
bridle 154:9	170:4,9,9,16	careful 72:12 108:4	certainly 20:1,15	charity 16:9 141:22
brief 28:13 82:19	171:15	Carney 81:13,17	56:23 59:22 64:7	141:24 142:1,3,7
105:24 106:11,13	bursar's 59:10,11	carol 38:14	64:18 73:20 82:3	142:8,11,13 143:4
106:25	59:22 60:9,22	carried 47:14 74:20	83:19 86:22 91:1	143:7 155:5,7,11
briefed 105:9	103:7 107:21	Carroll 131:25	92:20 95:3,21	169:11,13 171:12
briefing 167:13	108:7 110:2 111:1	carry 45:4,7 133:18	96:4,6 97:21 99:8	171:13
briefly 105:15	Bursars 117:15	case 8:21 9:9 17:23	101:17,22 102:6	charity's 142:3,11
106:25 160:1	business 112:6	18:1 27:5 28:8	103:9 110:16	chased 30:11
Brighton 156:8	butt 53:18	40:12 43:7 47:7	130:9 139:10	chastise 89:21
bring 11:4,13 31:10	buttocks 131:16	48:8 54:15 57:13	160:4 163:12	chatty 112:10
57:12 111:10		66:12 68:17,24	165:10	check 96:9 109:5
130:1 131:5,5	C	88:12 101:20	chair 1:3,5 7:6	129:5 130:8
144:16	c 96:12 143:3	103:23 126:11	40:22 47:20,22	131:15 160:22
bringing 152:12	C10 42:4	133:6 138:6	48:10,13 49:1,20	checked 42:14,19
brings 29:24 99:13	C11 41:7	140:21 156:10	54:8,10,11,21	checking 144:12
130:24	C12 31:3	163:16 165:14,15	64:21 66:21,24	checks 42:13 74:19
broad 54:3 86:14	C13 50:21	169:3	73:25 104:5	chief 74:17
brother 161:6	C3 7:6	cases 9:18,20 169:5	115:12 132:4	child 1:15 2:6 3:2
brought 5:18 7:5,8	C6 19:13	cases' 80:10	139:13,14 171:17	4:18 5:25 6:4,6,14
10:13 19:7 25:10	cabinet 53:24	casework 44:15	171:20 172:1	16:1,17 18:10
39:1 41:3 44:25	cakes 113:11	Catholic 24:5 42:14	chairman's 65:14	19:14 20:13 21:18
77:10 112:20	call 34:18 36:13	87:19,20 168:15	chairmanship 65:5	25:15,18,23 27:1
122:22 147:22	161:5	caught 167:17	65:8	34:18,22 35:2
155:2 160:17	called 59:15 87:17	cause 9:24 32:14	challenge 153:1,2	41:10,18,21 44:11
brown 60:6	106:17 114:8	40:11 92:22	chance 72:4 160:17	49:23 71:16,22
building 58:1 59:13	caller 19:17	110:25 111:1	change 77:24 90:6	72:6 76:24 78:14
59:21 60:3,4,14	calls 39:23	119:11 122:9	143:20 156:14,15	79:19 82:23 83:2
60:20 77:15	campus 43:22	144:18 155:21,23	156:18	83:2,3,10,13,23
110:23,24 158:24	can/could 97:25	161:12	changed 30:4 57:11	84:1,2,13,18 85:3
buildings 57:13	Canon 67:3	causes 47:25	77:1 162:9	87:9 91:2 100:24
58:3,24 59:1,9	canvassed 82:14	153:19	changes 77:7	101:18 104:21,21
60:13 110:12	capable 99:6	caution 106:3	changing 70:6	104:22,24,25

105:2 108:12,15 109:3,4,15 113:19 114:10 123:13 132:16 134:25 137:8 165:25 168:1 children 3:6 4:6 7:23,25 9:19,22 9:25 11:4,14 12:19 20:2,16,18 21:16,20 29:25 30:2 32:4,6 33:25 34:2 38:8 43:24 72:15 79:1,2 89:13,18 90:4,9 90:10 92:16,17,18 92:21 93:17 94:9 94:20 96:18 97:17 98:12 99:14 107:8 120:8,16 123:5 131:6 132:12 133:6,21,23 138:2 144:19 146:7 148:16 149:6,12 150:1 154:10,20 160:7 166:2 choice 63:14 choose 131:8 164:10 chose 68:14 chosen 67:10 Christmas 168:24 church 3:7 32:17 34:21 38:9 42:14 72:25 87:19,20 88:2 150:7 Cintra 170:4 cipher 107:13 circulating 90:17 circumstances 10:2 12:2 24:3 32:23 85:20 86:10 125:15 138:8 139:4 143:7 144:20 152:13 158:25	cite 29:6 cited 129:22 civil 17:23 18:10 19:4,4 21:2,10 41:24 42:1 56:2 96:10 129:23 130:3,6 139:20,21 140:14 141:9,19 141:23 143:13,22 144:2 154:22 155:2 158:8,11 159:10 claim 19:4 21:6 41:3,20,24 42:1 56:2 65:19 112:21 129:23 130:3,6 139:20,21 141:23 141:25 143:13 154:22 claimed 139:10 claiming 139:1,2 clarification 104:10 classes 59:17,18,24 113:16 clean 72:13 clear 10:5 16:16 21:5 25:17 41:7 49:12 58:23 59:1 59:14 82:21 97:12 123:22 135:24 136:21 142:21 147:25 149:2 151:7 152:12,15 156:20 159:1 clearer 146:18 clearly 32:3 43:4 81:3 97:17,18 101:16 104:2 109:18 117:19,23 126:10 134:9,20 137:8 140:18,19 141:7,11,13 144:4 146:17 147:9 148:1,3 150:10 154:19 156:19	170:2 clerical 11:19 149:9 149:11 150:2 Cleugh 130:8 client 113:4,12 client's 113:8 close 58:11 60:11 60:22 162:3 163:22 closely 124:13 closure 31:10 co-defendants 141:22 155:1 co-education 65:9 co-operation 14:2 153:6,7 collaboration 9:14 collated 53:22 colleagues 135:4 College 93:24 94:25 combative 115:22 come 3:5 4:6 16:13 22:11 26:7,22,22 29:11 34:5,7 40:6 45:6 51:9 54:18 74:14 75:24 90:16 93:5 95:19 99:4 99:18 100:16 115:25 116:4 122:18 128:11 135:17 144:23 150:8 152:11 159:15,20 160:8 164:11 167:8,11 171:10 comes 8:3,6 42:9 136:13 166:14 comfort 105:2 coming 15:9 19:21 40:9 42:1 49:9 57:19 64:11 75:25 96:4 123:12 140:6 command 102:14 commence 1:7 commended 80:6	comment 130:10 159:1 165:7 commented 147:19 comments 131:23 131:25 132:5 137:2 147:20 commission 10:21 12:10,20,22 16:9 26:4 27:4 32:21 33:13 46:3,4,5 47:5 155:5 169:11 169:13 171:12,13 Commission's 32:23 committed 18:10 committee 84:17 common 8:14 75:11 80:7 communicate 80:16 157:12 communicated 157:11 communicating 72:17 communication 64:4 81:21 82:12 communities 11:13 11:15 83:1,8 community 13:18 13:19,20 25:6,7 25:11 28:7 38:10 56:15 62:18 65:10 67:10 68:21 74:8 74:20 75:24 84:24 85:2 87:1,2 100:9 120:2,15 123:8,22 124:12 137:7,14 143:3,8 146:2,25 147:21 149:3 151:13 161:18 162:24 165:9,11 168:14 compared 59:5 comparing 96:9 competence 125:16 competent 126:11	compile 53:21 compiled 74:11,12 74:14 complain 107:17 150:8 complainants 9:15 complained 98:1 107:16 114:9 140:24 complaint 105:11 108:18 115:13 140:14 141:8,11 143:22 144:1 160:10 161:1,9,10 161:12 complaints 2:18 6:23 9:16 49:23 50:2 51:3 71:21 103:5 107:19,24 115:6 125:9,24 127:18 128:2 130:14 133:21 completed 51:7 completely 129:8 complex 48:8 compliance 34:17 complicated 63:9 63:10 complied 15:14 compline 61:15 comply 14:17 concentrating 154:18 concept 70:24 concern 9:9,25 25:3 33:3,4,8,19 85:5 92:22 98:18 119:11 121:13,15 121:16 122:2,9 129:2 144:18 153:11 154:10 155:10 concerned 29:15 111:15 137:7 138:20 concerning 92:23
--	---	--	--	--

134:5 160:14 concerns 98:20,22 102:25 111:19 120:9 concession 68:11 concludes 47:19 conclusion 8:12 32:16 122:19 128:11 conclusions 8:3,6 24:17,18,23 25:21 condition 11:18 149:9 conditions 10:21 11:16 12:14 14:6 147:23 149:24 159:5 conducted 136:24 confession 168:25 confessions 119:9 121:6,10,14,21,24 122:5 confident 33:21 158:25 confinement 138:16 confirmation 155:17 confirmed 141:24 confirms 141:21 conforming 154:9 confront 25:3 confronted 28:16 confused 25:20 86:4 118:22 confusing 8:11 confusion 104:15 congregate 61:20 congregation 73:18 82:4,25 119:16 124:22 129:18 135:13,14 170:22 Congregation's 125:24 congregations 44:24 73:19	connection 144:14 consider 18:8 24:25 38:19 47:14 72:17 73:9 78:24 83:17 84:2 107:3 122:8 126:14 136:15 145:13 166:3,7 considerable 118:9 129:7 considerably 136:14 considerations 8:19,25 considered 9:24 10:4 34:8 49:6 106:21 108:6 138:7 144:8 considering 134:15 considers 8:2 consistent 7:20 9:10 38:19,24 constant 64:4 155:10 constantly 70:6,6 constituted 62:19 constitution 162:8 constitutions 67:3 consult 85:3 consultant 156:9 contact 3:5 4:6 7:11,23,25 9:25 11:4,14 16:13 20:1,15 21:16,19 22:15 29:25 43:24 52:1,1 88:12 92:13 93:5 99:13 107:7 108:11 109:24 110:4 113:6 120:8 122:15,16 125:21 130:24 131:6 144:18 164:11 169:22 contacted 27:8,13 88:11 111:16 124:8 132:18,23	158:7 160:15,21 contacting 6:22 contacts 30:1 containing 43:23 66:2 content 76:21 contents 10:16 context 1:16 7:17 121:11 continuation 140:10 continue 1:9 11:2 29:13 33:21 128:2 continued 1:10,11 54:13 127:18 172:9,12,16 continues 11:12 31:12,17 45:18 continuing 2:22 continuous 18:24 19:1 contributed 45:16 control 31:23,25 94:9 139:5,6,8 153:20,21,23 controlling 102:4 convenient 104:4 171:18 convents 7:16 conventual 38:2 61:10 67:8 conversation 35:6 35:8 41:14,17 46:9 64:10 67:22 67:25 68:5,5 95:2 95:3 112:17,18 119:10 120:18 122:3 125:1 130:12,23 137:17 160:16 167:14 conversation/stuff 90:7 conversations 87:7 convicted 40:16 conviction 96:24 convictions 143:14	cooperative 39:18 coordinator 2:7 6:4 34:19 36:25 37:2 45:4,8,11 46:2,5 46:13 53:2 85:4 coordinators 83:3 copied 31:21 80:1 copies 52:13,16 copy 24:19,21 52:6 52:18 core 34:2,3 36:6 113:25 corner 60:15,25 correct 3:17 4:3,8 4:16 5:15 6:5 7:4 8:1 9:2 12:4 13:11 16:25 19:16 27:13 31:2 38:16 42:3 43:9 44:20 65:1 115:4 117:19 130:2 132:13,14 correctly 65:5 correspondence 42:23,24 correspondent 80:19 corridor 167:17 corroborating 4:13 4:15,19 corrugated 59:16 corrupt 120:17 costs 141:19,24 142:4 council 23:22,23 64:19 67:2,5,7 68:14 102:6,18 103:10,14,24 109:20 146:1,24 158:18 159:5 counsel 23:20 count 77:14 counterpart 36:22 country 134:24 150:15 counts 158:9 couple 114:7,19	115:2 course 5:20 7:2,14 16:24 23:16 32:9 55:25 73:7 100:12 101:11 122:19 124:11 139:11 144:12 151:24 152:5,22 154:13 156:16 158:3 161:4 163:4 court 17:23 19:5 33:15 covenant 13:4,7 24:25 30:13 37:19 40:18 50:4 145:14 145:15 147:2 151:12,12,14,16 cover 111:11 142:4 covered 142:1 covering 76:16 CP 51:2 84:8 CPC 83:6,16 CPO 38:4,5 CPR 83:10 CPT 42:8,14,16 CRB 74:19 create 63:17 created 51:1 63:1 84:4 creation 62:21 71:5 71:6 creditable 134:14 crime 2:17 91:22 153:19 criminal 55:15 criticise 34:6 criticism 77:2 criticisms 147:21 cross 57:15 169:9 cross-boundary 36:14,16 Cross-examination 1:11 172:11 CSAS 24:6,10 36:13,24 Cumberlege 70:21
--	--	--	--	---

current 28:4 29:9 29:16	50:5 55:13 88:18 89:12,16 90:4,14 90:25 91:19 92:7 93:15,22 94:11,13 94:20 95:16 97:8 99:18 100:6,10,17 101:6,14 102:17 102:19 103:11,18 104:20 105:1,3 107:5 108:10,17 109:14,22 111:10 111:21,22,23 117:9,15,20 118:2 118:25 119:20,21 119:25 120:6,25 121:7,9 122:14 123:16 126:14 128:25 131:3 132:3,8,20 133:5 133:9,15 135:25 137:7,13 138:8,17 139:5,6 140:2,11 140:15,20 141:1 141:20 143:23 144:6,8,16,22 145:22 155:1 156:13 157:20,21 158:8,8,20 160:14 160:21 164:21 165:25 166:13 167:15,17 168:12 168:17,25 169:19 170:20	dealing 4:17 33:20 84:13 89:16 140:9 143:20 dealings 144:9 dealt 76:13 125:11 130:14 Dear 10:11 31:6 decades 165:13 December 38:13 57:3,3 119:4,4,15 124:16 125:7 137:5 decide 162:25 decided 48:8 121:25 132:22 133:2 144:21 161:4 162:11 deciding 135:22 163:25 decision 12:23 34:8 34:9,10 144:5 145:1 161:16 decisions 10:1 50:22 51:3 52:6 52:14,17 66:13 67:21 144:19 deeds 87:17 deemed 155:5 deeply 152:17 defence 8:14 134:19 142:16 155:4 158:24 defend 142:9 155:3 155:7,11,12 169:10 deferred 115:20 deficiencies 25:18 deficient 25:24 definitely 107:25 126:6 degree 14:5,7 70:1 86:20 deliberations 67:23 delivering 77:7 denial 8:13,21 9:10 14:15	denied 8:16 134:3 denies 9:3 denominator 75:11 department 33:25 34:1,6 departure 94:24 depended 14:2 depending 74:25 depends 127:9 153:5 depressing 120:12 deputy 19:14 describe 168:14 described 152:19 describing 96:7 despite 121:9 135:25 143:14,17 detail 24:15 49:4 90:16 109:13 149:24 details 25:7 28:13 61:3 72:17 102:15 158:6 161:8 Detective 2:21 determine 8:22 determining 12:21 devastatingly 16:16 developed 83:21 developing 78:16 development 77:24 developments 19:2 133:4 devious 16:21 different 48:19 75:6,8,11,12 77:8 83:7 103:25 113:8 134:23 147:17 163:8,19,23 difficult 45:17 47:18 48:22 51:21 72:20 95:15 102:13 115:24 116:3 120:2 128:10 129:3 149:13 155:7	difficulties 125:10 difficulty 26:8 149:13 diminution 153:25 diocesan 5:24 6:14 36:20 43:14 77:5 77:9 83:5,6,16 84:8 136:12 156:18 diocese 1:15 3:3 12:11 26:6,25 34:20 35:21,24 36:23,25 37:3 41:8,19 42:1 44:12,22 47:4 48:2,11 52:22 54:18 120:9 133:1 133:5 134:17 140:25 156:8,13 170:13 diocese's 42:19 direct 43:24 84:6,9 84:10 88:11 133:2 directed 166:1 direction 123:19 directly 46:15 59:25 67:12 119:25 146:7 161:7 disagree 95:24 disagreed 85:6,8 disagreement 68:8 68:9 disappeared 50:6 50:15 discharge 63:22 64:1 71:7 disciplinary 105:25 disclosed 104:22 disclosing 151:12 disclosures 82:23 83:14 discover 79:16 discovered 95:20 137:24 discrete 41:1
current 28:4 29:9 29:16	50:5 55:13 88:18 89:12,16 90:4,14 90:25 91:19 92:7 93:15,22 94:11,13 94:20 95:16 97:8 99:18 100:6,10,17 101:6,14 102:17 102:19 103:11,18 104:20 105:1,3 107:5 108:10,17 109:14,22 111:10 111:21,22,23 117:9,15,20 118:2 118:25 119:20,21 119:25 120:6,25 121:7,9 122:14 123:16 126:14 128:25 131:3 132:3,8,20 133:5 133:9,15 135:25 137:7,13 138:8,17 139:5,6 140:2,11 140:15,20 141:1 141:20 143:23 144:6,8,16,22 145:22 155:1 156:13 157:20,21 158:8,8,20 160:14 160:21 164:21 165:25 166:13 167:15,17 168:12 168:17,25 169:19 170:20	dealing 4:17 33:20 84:13 89:16 140:9 143:20 dealings 144:9 dealt 76:13 125:11 130:14 Dear 10:11 31:6 decades 165:13 December 38:13 57:3,3 119:4,4,15 124:16 125:7 137:5 decide 162:25 decided 48:8 121:25 132:22 133:2 144:21 161:4 162:11 deciding 135:22 163:25 decision 12:23 34:8 34:9,10 144:5 145:1 161:16 decisions 10:1 50:22 51:3 52:6 52:14,17 66:13 67:21 144:19 deeds 87:17 deemed 155:5 deeply 152:17 defence 8:14 134:19 142:16 155:4 158:24 defend 142:9 155:3 155:7,11,12 169:10 deferred 115:20 deficiencies 25:18 deficient 25:24 definitely 107:25 126:6 degree 14:5,7 70:1 86:20 deliberations 67:23 delivering 77:7 denial 8:13,21 9:10 14:15	difficulties 125:10 difficulty 26:8 149:13 diminution 153:25 diocesan 5:24 6:14 36:20 43:14 77:5 77:9 83:5,6,16 84:8 136:12 156:18 diocese 1:15 3:3 12:11 26:6,25 34:20 35:21,24 36:23,25 37:3 41:8,19 42:1 44:12,22 47:4 48:2,11 52:22 54:18 120:9 133:1 133:5 134:17 140:25 156:8,13 170:13 diocese's 42:19 direct 43:24 84:6,9 84:10 88:11 133:2 directed 166:1 direction 123:19 directly 46:15 59:25 67:12 119:25 146:7 161:7 disagree 95:24 disagreed 85:6,8 disagreement 68:8 68:9 disappeared 50:6 50:15 discharge 63:22 64:1 71:7 disciplinary 105:25 disclosed 104:22 disclosing 151:12 disclosures 82:23 83:14 discover 79:16 discovered 95:20 137:24 discrete 41:1	
currently 28:1 60:23 165:16	50:5 55:13 88:18 89:12,16 90:4,14 90:25 91:19 92:7 93:15,22 94:11,13 94:20 95:16 97:8 99:18 100:6,10,17 101:6,14 102:17 102:19 103:11,18 104:20 105:1,3 107:5 108:10,17 109:14,22 111:10 111:21,22,23 117:9,15,20 118:2 118:25 119:20,21 119:25 120:6,25 121:7,9 122:14 123:16 126:14 128:25 131:3 132:3,8,20 133:5 133:9,15 135:25 137:7,13 138:8,17 139:5,6 140:2,11 140:15,20 141:1 141:20 143:23 144:6,8,16,22 145:22 155:1 156:13 157:20,21 158:8,8,20 160:14 160:21 164:21 165:25 166:13 167:15,17 168:12 168:17,25 169:19 170:20	denied 8:16 134:3 denies 9:3 denominator 75:11 department 33:25 34:1,6 departure 94:24 depended 14:2 depending 74:25 depends 127:9 153:5 depressing 120:12 deputy 19:14 describe 168:14 described 152:19 describing 96:7 despite 121:9 135:25 143:14,17 detail 24:15 49:4 90:16 109:13 149:24 details 25:7 28:13 61:3 72:17 102:15 158:6 161:8 Detective 2:21 determine 8:22 determining 12:21 devastatingly 16:16 developed 83:21 developing 78:16 development 77:24 developments 19:2 133:4 devious 16:21 different 48:19 75:6,8,11,12 77:8 83:7 103:25 113:8 134:23 147:17 163:8,19,23 difficult 45:17 47:18 48:22 51:21 72:20 95:15 102:13 115:24 116:3 120:2 128:10 129:3 149:13 155:7	difficulties 125:10 difficulty 26:8 149:13 diminution 153:25 diocesan 5:24 6:14 36:20 43:14 77:5 77:9 83:5,6,16 84:8 136:12 156:18 diocese 1:15 3:3 12:11 26:6,25 34:20 35:21,24 36:23,25 37:3 41:8,19 42:1 44:12,22 47:4 48:2,11 52:22 54:18 120:9 133:1 133:5 134:17 140:25 156:8,13 170:13 diocese's 42:19 direct 43:24 84:6,9 84:10 88:11 133:2 directed 166:1 direction 123:19 directly 46:15 59:25 67:12 119:25 146:7 161:7 disagree 95:24 disagreed 85:6,8 disagreement 68:8 68:9 disappeared 50:6 50:15 discharge 63:22 64:1 71:7 disciplinary 105:25 disclosed 104:22 disclosing 151:12 disclosures 82:23 83:14 discover 79:16 discovered 95:20 137:24 discrete 41:1	
Curry 41:8	50:5 55:13 88:18 89:12,16 90:4,14 90:25 91:19 92:7 93:15,22 94:11,13 94:20 95:16 97:8 99:18 100:6,10,17 101:6,14 102:17 102:19 103:11,18 104:20 105:1,3 107:5 108:10,17 109:14,22 111:10 111:21,22,23 117:9,15,20 118:2 118:25 119:20,21 119:25 120:6,25 121:7,9 122:14 123:16 126:14 128:25 131:3 132:3,8,20 133:5 133:9,15 135:25 137:7,13 138:8,17 139:5,6 140:2,11 140:15,20 141:1 141:20 143:23 144:6,8,16,22 145:22 155:1 156:13 157:20,21 158:8,8,20 160:14 160:21 164:21 165:25 166:13 167:15,17 168:12 168:17,25 169:19 170:20	denied 8:16 134:3 denies 9:3 denominator 75:11 department 33:25 34:1,6 departure 94:24 depended 14:2 depending 74:25 depends 127:9 153:5 depressing 120:12 deputy 19:14 describe 168:14 described 152:19 describing 96:7 despite 121:9 135:25 143:14,17 detail 24:15 49:4 90:16 109:13 149:24 details 25:7 28:13 61:3 72:17 102:15 158:6 161:8 Detective 2:21 determine 8:22 determining 12:21 devastatingly 16:16 developed 83:21 developing 78:16 development 77:24 developments 19:2 133:4 devious 16:21 different 48:19 75:6,8,11,12 77:8 83:7 103:25 113:8 134:23 147:17 163:8,19,23 difficult 45:17 47:18 48:22 51:21 72:20 95:15 102:13 115:24 116:3 120:2 128:10 129:3 149:13 155:7	difficulties 125:10 difficulty 26:8 149:13 diminution 153:25 diocesan 5:24 6:14 36:20 43:14 77:5 77:9 83:5,6,16 84:8 136:12 156:18 diocese 1:15 3:3 12:11 26:6,25 34:20 35:21,24 36:23,25 37:3 41:8,19 42:1 44:12,22 47:4 48:2,11 52:22 54:18 120:9 133:1 133:5 134:17 140:25 156:8,13 170:13 diocese's 42:19 direct 43:24 84:6,9 84:10 88:11 133:2 directed 166:1 direction 123:19 directly 46:15 59:25 67:12 119:25 146:7 161:7 disagree 95:24 disagreed 85:6,8 disagreement 68:8 68:9 disappeared 50:6 50:15 discharge 63:22 64:1 71:7 disciplinary 105:25 disclosed 104:22 disclosing 151:12 disclosures 82:23 83:14 discover 79:16 discovered 95:20 137:24 discrete 41:1	
cycle 77:22	50:5 55:13 88:18 89:12,16 90:4,14 90:25 91:19 92:7 93:15,22 94:11,13 94:20 95:16 97:8 99:18 100:6,10,17 101:6,14 102:17 102:19 103:11,18 104:20 105:1,3 107:5 108:10,17 109:14,22 111:10 111:21,22,23 117:9,15,20 118:2 118:25 119:20,21 119:25 120:6,25 121:7,9 122:14 123:16 126:14 128:25 131:3 132:3,8,20 133:5 133:9,15 135:25 137:7,13 138:8,17 139:5,6 140:2,11 140:15,20 141:1 141:20 143:23 144:6,8,16,22 145:22 155:1 156:13 157:20,21 158:8,8,20 160:14 160:21 164:21 165:25 166:13 167:15,17 168:12 168:17,25 169:19 170:20	denied 8:16 134:3 denies 9:3 denominator 75:11 department 33:25 34:1,6 departure 94:24 depended 14:2 depending 74:25 depends 127:9 153:5 depressing 120:12 deputy 19:14 describe 168:14 described 152:19 describing 96:7 despite 121:9 135:25 143:14,17 detail 24:15 49:4 90:16 109:13 149:24 details 25:7 28:13 61:3 72:17 102:15 158:6 161:8 Detective 2:21 determine 8:22 determining 12:21 devastatingly 16:16 developed 83:21 developing 78:16 development 77:24 developments 19:2 133:4 devious 16:21 different 48:19 75:6,8,11,12 77:8 83:7 103:25 113:8 134:23 147:17 163:8,19,23 difficult 45:17 47:18 48:22 51:21 72:20 95:15 102:13 115:24 116:3 120:2 128:10 129:3 149:13 155:7	difficulties 125:10 difficulty 26:8 149:13 diminution 153:25 diocesan 5:24 6:14 36:20 43:14 77:5 77:9 83:5,6,16 84:8 136:12 156:18 diocese 1:15 3:3 12:11 26:6,25 34:20 35:21,24 36:23,25 37:3 41:8,19 42:1 44:12,22 47:4 48:2,11 52:22 54:18 120:9 133:1 133:5 134:17 140:25 156:8,13 170:13 diocese's 42:19 direct 43:24 84:6,9 84:10 88:11 133:2 directed 166:1 direction 123:19 directly 46:15 59:25 67:12 119:25 146:7 161:7 disagree 95:24 disagreed 85:6,8 disagreement 68:8 68:9 disappeared 50:6 50:15 discharge 63:22 64:1 71:7 disciplinary 105:25 disclosed 104:22 disclosing 151:12 disclosures 82:23 83:14 discover 79:16 discovered 95:20 137:24 discrete 41:1	
D	50:5 55:13 88:18 89:12,16 90:4,14 90:25 91:19 92:7 93:15,22 94:11,13 94:20 95:16 97:8 99:18 100:6,10,17 101:6,14 102:17 102:19 103:11,18 104:20 105:1,3 107:5 108:10,17 109:14,22 111:10 111:21,22,23 117:9,15,20 118:2 118:25 119:20,21 119:25 120:6,25 121:7,9 122:14 123:16 126:14 128:25 131:3 132:3,8,20 133:5 133:9,15 135:25 137:7,13 138:8,17 139:5,6 140:2,11 140:15,20 141:1 141:20 143:23 144:6,8,16,22 145:22 155:1 156:13 157:20,21 158:8,8,20 160:14 160:21 164:21 165:25 166:13 167:15,17 168:12 168:17,25 169:19 170:20	denied 8:16 134:3 denies 9:3 denominator 75:11 department 33:25 34:1,6 departure 94:24 depended 14:2 depending 74:25 depends 127:9 153:5 depressing 120:12 deputy 19:14 describe 168:14 described 152:19 describing 96:7 despite 121:9 135:25 143:14,17 detail 24:15 49:4 90:16 109:13 149:24 details 25:7 28:13 61:3 72:17 102:15 158:6 161:8 Detective 2:21 determine 8:22 determining 12:21 devastatingly 16:16 developed 83:21 developing 78:16 development 77:24 developments 19:2 133:4 devious 16:21 different 48:19 75:6,8,11,12 77:8 83:7 103:25 113:8 134:23 147:17 163:8,19,23 difficult 45:17 47:18 48:22 51:21 72:20 95:15 102:13 115:24 116:3 120:2 128:10 129:3 149:13 155:7	difficulties 125:10 difficulty 26:8 149:13 diminution 153:25 diocesan 5:24 6:14 36:20 43:14 77:5 77:9 83:5,6,16 84:8 136:12 156:18 diocese 1:15 3:3 12:11 26:6,25 34:20 35:21,24 36:23,25 37:3 41:8,19 42:1 44:12,22 47:4 48:2,11 52:22 54:18 120:9 133:1 133:5 134:17 140:25 156:8,13 170:13 diocese's 42:19 direct 43:24 84:6,9 84:10 88:11 133:2 directed 166:1 direction 123:19 directly 46:15 59:25 67:12 119:25 146:7 161:7 disagree 95:24 disagreed 85:6,8 disagreement 68:8 68:9 disappeared 50:6 50:15 discharge 63:22 64:1 71:7 disciplinary 105:25 disclosed 104:22 disclosing 151:12 disclosures 82:23 83:14 discover 79:16 discovered 95:20 137:24 discrete 41:1	
D 172:7	50:5 55:13 88:18 89:12,16 90:4,14 90:25 91:19 92:7 93:15,22 94:11,13 94:20 95:16 97:8 99:18 1			

discuss 13:21 35:15 37:1,12 48:7 68:1 68:2 85:4 86:19 86:21 95:7 135:3 159:7 162:25	documentary 114:5	115:22 128:19	easy 34:8 116:5 161:22,24 164:1	170:21
discussed 1:14 3:11 6:3 7:17 10:15 12:15 22:12 23:20 23:24 27:3 31:16 32:21 45:25 46:21 73:7 103:9,10,14 103:14,24 135:6 157:5 159:12	documentation 138:12,13	draft 80:25	eaten 61:15	enlarged 2:16
discusses 156:10	documents 39:12 50:14,20 51:1 53:22 62:8	drafted 121:12 122:4	Eaton 58:12,13 59:12	enormously 76:25
discussing 104:17 139:19	doing 1:19 79:5,6 85:3 86:19,24 99:6 121:7 124:23 125:8 134:9,22 147:6,25 148:3,16 150:4 151:8 155:25 156:21 161:18 162:4 163:3,5,15,17	drafting 83:18	EBC 80:7	enquiries 3:4
discussion 37:5 102:7	Dom 23:23 24:3 81:9,13,14 82:13 119:10,14 120:18 122:3 124:8,19	drama 107:10	Ed 152:3,3	enquiry 4:12
discussions 87:2 91:11,17 167:15	domestic 101:15	dramatically 136:12	Edohin 44:21	ensure 13:15 15:13 32:3 72:14 142:16
dislike 92:17 97:17 98:8	Donmall 1:4,5,11 1:12 47:19 54:11 54:13,14,20 172:11,16	drawn 32:16 71:1 94:6	education 57:7 63:9 69:22 79:4 129:20	entered 165:11
dismissed 34:23	door 100:20 111:11 111:12 112:19 114:17	dress 11:19 149:9 149:11 150:3	educational 48:20	entirely 102:1 135:24 147:25
display 97:19		drink 114:9	effect 63:16,16 64:1 73:15 85:24 139:3 153:8 154:23	entitled 142:8
displayed 97:19 165:5		driving 140:19 168:2	effective 102:3	entry 2:21
dispute 68:17		drugs 114:9	effectively 33:5 113:22	environment 72:22
disquiet 159:3		dry 131:15	either 3:15 31:13 32:16 35:10 46:13 74:13 82:25 118:21	epithet 91:1
disseminated 73:17		due 5:20 7:2 164:2	elapsd 36:7	equipped 65:6
distinction 29:2		dull 78:6	elderly 40:13	erected 130:8
distress 109:4		duties 43:22 63:22 64:1 105:22	elected 67:8 102:2 119:6 123:18	error 16:12
distressed 104:22		duty 67:14 120:16 155:8	electronically 2:14 80:17,20 81:21	escalate 33:18
disturbing 108:23 109:6,8,9			embarked 126:13 126:15	especially 5:1 14:11 15:23 82:22 83:5 83:7 89:17
divider 7:6 10:10 16:5 19:13 23:20 24:13 28:12 41:7 42:4 62:4 74:1 168:6	DOW 44:22		embarrassing 72:21	essential 45:8
do' 112:3	DOW00022_015 31:4		emergency 83:13	essentially 76:23
document 5:19 8:6 8:8 10:13 52:19 54:15,16,18 74:1 74:3,6,21 75:1 82:17 112:20 114:4	DOW00030_005 41:16		emphasise 35:12	establish 25:4
	DOW00045_001 19:13		employee 72:7,10	established 110:1 152:10
	DOW00060_001 50:21 54:17		ended 165:13	establishing 19:4
	Downside 80:3 81:10 95:20 165:4 165:6,16,17		endorsed 67:16	establishment 48:20 49:18 104:11
	dozen 66:7		enforce 15:7 26:18 47:8	eternal 87:15
	Dr 63:3 111:16 112:12 114:13		enforced 13:13 15:19 30:18 35:10	ethical 91:11
			engage 30:1 149:20	Eva 44:21
			engaged 71:2	evade 39:18,21 150:25
			English 119:16 124:22 125:23 129:18 135:13	EVANS 49:2,19
				evasion 40:5
				evening 61:16,17 158:17
				event 18:23 22:6 70:8 128:8 133:2
				events 32:8 103:8 117:1 123:1,7 132:7 150:14
				everybody 91:25
				everyone's 71:1

E

E 172:7

Ealing 1:19 5:20
19:15,18 21:18
35:16 38:9 41:21
44:18 46:22 48:7
56:5,6,15 58:19
73:15 77:17 79:19
80:3 84:3 88:2
93:11,14 137:6
156:6 158:19
170:20,21

earlier 26:11 42:21
85:9 95:18 136:8
147:14 168:21
170:14

early 3:17,19
130:19 132:25
140:1 165:1

easily 124:6,7
162:7

East 130:16

evidence 1:7 4:2,13 4:13,15,20 6:20 39:13 55:6 73:7 85:9,23 126:20 129:22 130:9 134:10 148:13 161:15 165:4	49:6 102:14 123:21 161:23	106:16 109:7 118:8 131:23 152:10 156:4 168:10	100:10 103:3,18 104:23 110:6,9 111:10,21,22,23 114:25 116:21 117:23,24 119:19 119:20,21,23,25 120:6 121:3,5,7 121:17,20,22 122:10 123:2,11 123:16 125:1,5 126:16 127:17,19 129:14 130:12,12 130:13,20 131:15 131:18,19,21,25 132:8,20 133:5,9 133:15 137:7,13 138:17 140:25 156:13 158:4,8,8 160:14,21 161:5 164:7 168:17,25	figure 36:11 file 30:8 43:7,14,25 51:2 52:20 53:3 114:25 145:24,25 146:21,21 files 44:13,18 52:23 53:9,13,24 115:8 filing 53:24 filling 105:5 filming 2:11 95:5,5 131:22 final 2:4 3:1 32:12 32:21 44:10 47:2 68:20 80:25 Finally 47:10 finances 68:13 102:9 financial 142:12 171:4,8 find 10:10 35:20 39:8 42:15 77:15 77:16 102:13 112:25 120:12 121:7 161:21,23 finding 29:6 140:14 141:9 143:22 findings 144:2 finger 27:12 100:25 finish 1:7 finishing 113:16 fire 71:19 firm 72:23 first 5:11 31:8 49:11 50:13 72:1 73:22 74:3 91:6,7 94:19 99:21 115:24 116:2 123:10 130:19 132:2 134:1 137:5 139:21 152:9,12 154:10,19 167:11 169:18 firstly 119:19 five 12:11 40:22 52:15 66:6 74:22 146:8 169:17
evident 46:13 ex 67:11 ex-pupil 168:17 exact 74:25 100:9 exactly 8:11 36:20 60:8 63:24 77:3 79:3 108:20 130:9 134:16 146:20 147:2 152:15 162:1 170:24 Examination 54:13 55:4 172:16,20 examining 131:20 example 12:1 15:4 20:11 26:17 44:15 46:22 50:4,19 51:1,2 67:12 82:14 exception 157:2 excerpt 5:19 166:12 exchange 33:3 excuse 78:10 exercise 67:13 169:16 exercised 153:21 167:20 exercises 10:6 exercising 153:23 exhibit 151:25 existed 63:19 expect 149:7 expectation 1:6 4:25 expected 4:23,24 5:3 experience 4:17 14:11 15:25 16:2 16:24 34:5 47:16	experiences 87:5 expert 7:2 32:10 163:24 explain 9:15 29:1 36:1 43:13 explained 142:3 explanation 44:8 169:7,8 explicit 38:4,11 exploit 16:19 expresses 80:15 expressing 119:18 extension 156:12 extensive 81:21 extent 25:6,14 81:15 123:6 125:3 external 64:12 148:25 extremely 87:10,15 97:16 102:3 112:7 135:10 158:22 eye 149:16 163:21 eyes 98:9	facts 5:16 6:11 failed 152:25 166:3 failure 18:13 143:6 154:21 failures 78:10 fair 15:25 fairly 86:25 115:22 151:17 fairness 168:23 Faithfull 33:24 fall 19:9 fallen 108:7 false 108:24 falsely 72:4 familiar 5:16 77:20 84:20 familiarity 102:9 families 11:17,19 12:1 33:25 149:8 149:10,10,20 150:2 families/friends 11:20 family 6:12 9:20 11:22 115:6 120:23 149:12 160:6 fantasising 29:17 far 29:15 32:5,14 48:16 73:3 105:21 106:20 124:6 138:4,20 166:8 fast 90:6 father 2:6,23 3:5 4:5 6:10 7:10 8:16 9:10,15 10:4 10:22,24 11:2,7 11:17 13:15,17 15:4 24:25 25:2,4 25:8 29:22 34:18 41:10 70:10 87:19 90:14 91:4,18	fault 163:5 favourites 92:14 97:5 February 1:1 38:22 140:1,1 168:7 172:4 fee 68:10 feel 45:20 46:13 47:10 65:11 135:7 feeling 76:22 102:11 162:2 feelings 31:19 150:10 fees 142:2,18 fellow 72:7 felt 107:12,15 108:1,3 122:16 124:21 128:10 137:8,14 159:5 fence 128:17 129:15 fewer 142:13 fide 11:19 149:10 fiduciary 67:14 Field 96:11 fight 143:13	
	F			
	F41 21:14 27:10 28:6,14 29:7,14 31:7,22,24 32:5 33:2,12,20 34:19 35:13,15 36:5 144:13 F41's 32:25 34:17 F46 37:10,12,15,20 38:13 39:15,17,21 40:1,9 F595 8:5 face 51:24 128:1 168:13 fact 4:5 9:3,11 26:1 28:21 33:9 39:23 40:9 43:18 50:25 59:25 61:21 64:3 85:23 91:7 95:7 99:19 101:15			

five-year 74:23	forms 3:22 96:20	frustrating 77:16	genital 131:16,20	15:1 22:15 45:6
fixed 96:2	formulate 12:14	full 65:9 106:21	genuine 143:10	63:11,12 70:4
flat 170:25 171:1,6	forward 35:14	142:17	gesture 129:16	79:6,18 81:4
171:10	80:21,22 116:5	fully 65:11,11	getting 25:20 33:11	97:20 114:3
floor 59:22	found 18:10 34:24	69:18 98:23	115:4 154:7	123:20 135:22
flouted 137:14	42:19 44:5,15	functions 63:24	girls' 38:15	139:18 147:15,16
focus 61:12 142:21	50:6 51:21 93:16	funded 154:23	give 4:22 15:20	149:11,13,19,21
142:23	108:22 114:4	funds 141:19 142:3	40:11 61:2 62:11	150:4,5,7,8 152:5
follow 148:17	128:9 143:5	142:22 171:11,11	63:22 68:23	152:15,17 159:12
155:6	Foundation 33:24	171:14	106:21 119:10,23	162:3,11 163:7
followed 16:8,9	four 8:2,3 9:11,20	funeral 120:22,22	145:3 146:16	good 1:3,12,13 5:1
47:12 83:17	29:21 50:10 52:13	121:2	169:7,8 170:1	48:2 49:14 64:25
following 7:12	66:6 69:19 126:8	further 19:6,10	given 26:1,15 33:9	78:3 81:24 82:15
10:21 19:17 23:23	129:11 131:14	21:17 22:10,16,23	40:8 47:11 69:1	82:15 87:16 89:13
62:21 88:8 117:18	133:20	23:6 28:2 30:23	73:12 74:8,22	111:17 116:17,23
120:22 140:8	frailty 120:13	30:25 54:8 60:7	85:5 94:17 98:7	120:15 125:8
142:4 158:7	framework 80:8	112:25 132:21,22	100:18 101:13,23	126:19 127:2
follows 140:5,5	Francis 63:6 71:12	132:24 133:14	118:22 122:11	134:19 139:7
fond 153:22	73:12 93:12	136:10	129:19 134:4	146:10,13 150:22
forbidden 126:10	119:14 124:11	future 63:13	137:10 140:2	153:9 158:23,23
force 22:2 33:8	Francis's 164:6	142:12	145:18	163:2 164:8
47:4,4	Frank 49:20,21		giving 15:15 72:12	Gorham 91:4
forgive 56:8 69:10	50:1,12,19,25	G	72:18 104:20	gosh 128:19
113:1 115:4	51:6,11,13,16,18	gain 149:19	130:9 159:24	gossip 93:17 94:19
form 3:11,15,15	51:20,23 52:4,9	gained 16:23	glad 94:17	95:8,12,13 97:2,7
8:13 51:7 60:1,12	52:11,13,16,21,23	160:20	glass 111:12	governance 62:22
60:13,19,22	53:1,4,6,8,12,15	gap 59:20 74:23	gleaned 153:18	63:15 67:24
105:25 120:14	53:17,21,25 54:3	75:1 118:4	go 1:18 2:20 20:20	governing 62:20,21
144:23 145:3,4	54:5,7	gaps 50:1	24:15 27:21 28:11	63:1,25 64:1
forma 3:24	frankly 72:24	Garden 58:21	29:5,12 43:17	66:18 104:12
formal 13:1,3,7,10	150:23 153:9	gate 57:19 128:17	44:17 58:17 59:12	governors 63:16
24:24 30:13 34:13	free 138:23	129:15	61:10,12 107:25	67:25 115:13
65:25 66:11 67:8	freedom 110:18	gathered 158:4	110:25 119:13	governors' 64:6
73:22 74:3 138:10	freely 99:17	gathering 116:19	133:2 137:10	gradually 135:19
145:8,14,15	frequent 9:21	gatherings 87:2	140:8 141:16	grandfather 87:18
151:12,12,13,16	frequenting 150:2	Gay 89:7 90:7 91:1	155:10 156:24	grateful 19:23
151:17,23 161:1,8	frequently 76:17	97:4	162:11 163:1	40:23
formalisation 71:5	Friday 111:9 113:6	Gee 87:14,21	167:10 170:3,8	great 49:3 66:2
formally 12:25	113:9,14,16	general 1:14 33:13	goes 9:23 25:9	111:2,3
62:23 66:15 67:16	friend 9:20 11:23	44:10 49:2 69:14	31:20 45:14 82:24	greater 32:14
68:1,6,7 69:18	127:21 128:3	70:5 80:5 125:24	93:23 94:2 121:11	green 58:1
71:1 145:8 152:9	friend' 127:20	127:4,9 129:4	126:8 127:23	groping 131:17
formed 83:19	friends 12:1 149:10	158:13	130:13 143:2	grounds 43:23
former 88:10 132:5	front 19:22 87:1	generally 4:19,25	152:18 156:25	group 64:22 65:25
132:24 133:2	89:23 90:9 98:9	142:10 153:23	162:1	68:11 75:23 81:16
160:15 166:3	98:10	generations 90:6	going 1:18,22 14:25	83:4,9 91:10

116:1,3 groups 75:13 growing 70:6 155:19 grown 120:24 grownup 160:7 guess 115:11 128:21 guests 58:19 guidance 25:17 66:18 119:23 135:8 guilt 28:19 guilty 23:23 143:5 guilty' 72:3	harass 31:7 harm's 166:5 harmed 107:25 Harry 6:4 10:16 harsh 89:16 98:14 Harsha 103:1,16 111:5 112:17 hasten 92:12 head 49:12 63:14 63:20 64:16 65:20 65:24 66:15 85:22 85:24 86:6 87:14 89:2 97:20 98:6,6 105:5 108:2 111:17 115:24 117:4,5,8,9,16 118:8,9,14 121:22 147:22 headed 141:18 headmaster 34:11 57:2 63:3 87:8 96:14 100:3 106:22 111:16 115:19 118:25 119:3 125:8 128:20,22 157:9 157:12,15,17,23 157:23 headmaster's 59:15 61:1 headmasters 80:2 81:6 headmastership 108:7 heads 64:3 headship 65:20 health 71:20 72:13 166:14 hear 64:9 121:10 122:5 146:16 150:3 heard 2:8 8:5 49:3 55:25 73:6 78:7,8 78:9 89:25 91:2 99:21 103:25 108:21 152:16	hearing 1:4 73:7 91:3 95:19 96:23 119:9 121:5,14,20 168:25 172:3 hearings 165:5 heavy 72:25 held 56:25 57:1 142:1 help 50:6,13,20 62:12 74:11 80:13 139:25 145:5 helped 78:12,13 helpful 49:5 80:17 126:4 141:7 here/there 150:6 hesitate 128:15 high 17:23 19:5 28:2 87:19 higher 46:5 88:2 highlighted 5:22 highly 123:3 127:3 160:24 hindsight 12:7 15:23 16:16 17:7 17:21 26:12 his/her 80:22 83:12 historic 83:15 132:6 historical 48:6 Historically 69:1 history 19:23 37:13 57:7 69:23,24 70:1 hold 91:14 home 6:13 151:9 164:10 homily 38:22 homosexual 89:13 homosexuality 114:10 honest 31:12 81:25 82:15 97:1 106:25 128:12 149:14 honestly 20:9 21:3 hope 76:20 81:1 87:10 151:20	hoping 14:24 Hopkins 169:12 hostile 72:22 hostilely 120:25 hours 14:10 house 58:19 59:15 59:21 80:18 83:9 83:10 165:8 house's 80:22 houses 83:7 housing 170:22 human 120:13	impractical 82:25 impression 105:14 138:7 160:20 imprisoned 160:21 impropriety 8:21 106:19,20 improve 77:18 78:17 improved 76:25 improvement 77:15 improves 78:18 136:12,14 in-depth 78:21 inappropriate 6:12 8:17 9:10 14:15 27:23 29:18 123:5 160:25 incident 6:9 27:10 28:13 42:22 48:23 72:1 105:4 122:20 incidents 135:3,6 170:12 inclined 166:1 includes 42:6 including 69:21 81:9 83:15 123:2 123:8 133:21 incorporated 113:22 incorrect 65:1 increasing 31:10 increasingly 63:9 indecent 33:1 indecently 28:14 indelible 94:7 independence 67:19 113:24 independent 23:24 83:11 153:12 156:9 index 53:25 54:2,3 54:5 indicate 2:2 9:13 27:25 indicated 6:14
H			I	
half 2:16 5:22 halfway 107:12,23 110:7 119:17 168:13 hall 58:22 Halsall 107:22 hand 53:8 162:3 163:22 handle 82:22 handler 55:6 handling 71:21 hands 62:23 114:18 handwriting 51:13 51:14,18,21 happen 123:23 happened 27:2 37:8 52:11 86:9 87:3 94:12 103:20 103:22 104:3 128:6 133:15 155:17 159:22 162:13 165:15 happening 16:17 68:23 86:21 97:7 130:3 157:3 163:6 167:21 happens 92:10 106:13 147:8 happy 40:10 154:8			idea 48:3 54:19 identification 158:5 identified 12:8 identifies 25:24 identify 12:11 25:16 59:9,13 identifying 89:14 ill 76:4,6,7,8 illustrate 125:23 images 29:10 imagination 89:11 154:3 imagine 79:2 86:24 immediately 28:19 83:15 118:4 132:15 167:10 immersed 98:23 impact 28:8 implementing 62:24 imply 77:2 92:13 implying 92:13 important 65:10,21 72:5 76:16 142:9 importantly 51:24 52:4 impose 145:1 imposed 17:5 137:13 138:14 144:21 impossible 45:3,7	

159:2	inquiry 2:8 8:4	investigating 42:5	138:21	131:24
indicates 12:1	13:9 16:5 29:1	109:16	job' 111:18	keep 43:15 81:6
31:22 85:23 90:20	53:19 76:21	investigation 47:24	John 24:14 85:12	101:7 103:19
91:16	101:13 142:19	49:8 106:2 109:9	156:8	111:17 129:17
indication 122:13	inserted 27:12	131:2 132:19,21	joined 90:21	149:16 156:24
individual 14:2,6	inserting 100:25	133:13,16 158:3	joining 94:16	163:21,22 164:10
14:22 15:3 75:21	insight 16:23 17:2	investigations	joint 12:23	keeping 50:7 68:25
83:1 141:20,20,22	insisted 131:20	133:20	jokey 91:21	70:18,20 128:24
141:25 142:2,7,9	inspection 2:11	investment 65:9	Jonathan 152:1	keeps 155:8
143:15 153:6,8	94:8	involve 20:1,15	judge 19:5	Kemp 112:22
individually 48:18	instance 4:20 15:4	93:6 120:6 122:1	judging 65:5	kept 6:18 32:15,18
individuals 79:9,15	15:6 37:8 38:5	161:24	judgment 18:3,10	40:15 43:7,10
81:9	43:8 67:11	involved 2:10 24:9	96:10 101:16	46:17 51:4 52:21
inferring 91:20	instances 19:7	36:16 48:1 72:8	102:12 155:14	key 131:18
influence 88:2	137:10 143:17	84:17 86:22	158:16	keys 52:25 53:3
inform 10:1 133:15	institution 63:9	100:23 123:4	July 2:22 27:20	kind 51:1 87:23
144:19	116:1	129:20 133:23	50:22 158:19	90:17 108:16
informal 49:11	institutions 59:6	134:5	160:10,13	kinds 123:4 135:3
information 3:10	75:10,13	involvement 6:16	June 31:4	King 71:13
4:22 22:22 32:18	instructed 7:2,3	involves 79:2	junior 57:2,9,10,22	kinks 57:20
34:11 42:9 80:1	insufficient 72:24	involving 72:15	57:25 58:3,4,5	kitchen 17:9,18
126:23 140:16	126:22 127:6,12	101:15	64:16 69:1,7,10	166:5
158:4 165:5	150:23 153:9,10	irrespective 3:24	85:19 86:25 88:6	kitchens 164:19,22
166:10	insurance 142:1	issue 16:18 35:14	89:2 92:7 95:4	knew 18:6 23:6
information-gath...	intent 25:17	36:7 68:10 120:1	96:14 98:5,24,25	33:13,14 38:17
169:16	intention 105:2	120:11 163:8	100:3 103:6,18	44:7 46:14 91:25
informed 3:3 35:21	138:24 149:1,19	issued 16:6 139:25	105:6,16 107:20	96:17,17 100:5
44:1 65:6 80:20	151:6	issues 43:13 44:10	110:21 111:14,24	104:18,20,21
81:6 105:10 141:5	interacting 154:4	46:21 48:1 70:20	112:23 113:4,7,9	105:1 107:3 108:2
informing 41:18	interaction 119:11	76:16 84:14 91:12	114:11,14 115:18	109:1,10,13,13
informs 145:21	interest 20:3	144:24	117:4 119:1,9,12	112:19 119:8
initial 37:13 96:23	interim 39:3,6,7,15	Italy 27:10 28:13	120:7 121:6,21	140:2 141:3,5
initially 7:7 160:3	internal 8:8 23:21	31:15	122:5,15 123:6	166:8,9
injuries 104:25	interpretation 21:8		157:23 166:11	know 5:2,9 11:9,9
109:5	interrupt 18:19	J	jurisdiction 47:2	11:21 15:24 17:13
innocent 32:15	intervene 54:20	James 41:8 93:10	125:16	17:22 18:3,20,20
34:24	126:3 162:20	93:23 94:1	jury 32:6	20:3,9 21:3 23:16
INQ003039 151:25	interview 166:13	January 34:3 57:3	Justice 96:11	26:21 27:13,14
INQ003042_003	166:15	80:12 85:24 89:2		33:16 39:3,20,22
16:5	interview' 113:12	99:22 100:3,8	K	40:15,16 46:4
INQ003929_006	interviewed 13:25	119:5 132:23	KARMY-JONES	48:4 54:17 56:22
45:1	32:7 109:7 152:3	166:13	55:1,4,5 104:4,9	58:7 64:12 71:5
INQ003939 57:12	Introduction 82:18	Jeremy 47:2	139:12,18 171:17	73:14,20 74:15,21
INQ003994_002	invented 3:22	job 72:11 99:13	171:22,25 172:20	84:15 87:4,5,21
37:22	investigated 6:13	105:4 107:18	Kate 140:17	88:3 92:16 98:10
inquiring 50:2	105:11 132:17	125:8 129:19	Katherine 90:20	98:11 102:23

103:8,20 104:2	157:1	127:17 130:15	141:21 156:11	look 23:19 50:19
107:18 109:2	largely 66:2	164:8	lines 75:12 126:8	51:11,13 58:20
111:17 112:4	late 6:9 128:20	left-hand 60:15	129:13 169:17	61:8 62:3 67:21
115:5,9,12 120:14	Lauds 61:10	legal 141:19,24	link 89:9	96:21 111:6 117:1
121:1 122:19	Laurence 40:24	142:2 154:23	linked 75:10	122:24 129:12
124:10 126:5,25	41:4,20 43:8,15	158:24	links 83:19 84:6,7	131:25 160:11
130:6,9 139:21	43:20 55:18 65:2	legitimately 157:1	84:10,10	168:11
141:4 143:14	88:25 93:13,22	Leo 81:9 82:13	list 53:21 61:21	looked 59:6 99:20
146:4,5,6,6,9	94:4 100:16 102:1	lesson 91:9 104:20	listed 146:8	127:12 144:17
147:15,16 148:20	102:2,14 107:17	109:3	listening 131:12	150:19
148:23,23 149:4	110:9 111:19,22	lessons 113:8	little 32:4,11 59:20	looking 44:12 96:9
149:24 150:1,2,5	112:3,9,17 115:1	Let's 96:21 101:7	64:24 77:1,16	99:10,15,16,17
150:11 151:22	115:23 116:22	164:11	91:19 100:5,20	131:6,7,8 143:21
157:24,24 161:10	117:17,19 125:12	letter 10:19 13:1,6	110:22 111:23	154:17
162:4 163:3,4,6,7	127:17 171:18	13:10 17:12 19:14	112:25 153:17,18	looks 59:16 134:9
163:9 165:14,15	Laurence's 103:13	22:9,14 30:7,14	167:20	loose 62:9 96:7
166:22 167:6,8	law 67:3	31:21 39:24 41:6	live 38:7 56:23 61:3	looseness 147:23
168:22 170:1	lax 70:21	41:6 43:1 79:22	134:13 147:8	Lord 84:21
171:15	lay 63:2,3,14 65:24	81:8,11,22 112:21	159:6,15	loss 9:15 142:12,22
knowing 36:7 40:4	66:3,7,15 68:3	119:14 121:4	lives 147:24 170:23	lost 3:16 50:8,15,18
92:1,2 126:25	115:24 121:22	122:3 124:16	170:24,25	131:17
146:11,13 147:4	layperson 75:16	125:5 131:25	living 25:5 28:24	lot 77:4 97:2,17,18
156:20	102:11	139:23 144:24	29:3 44:2 124:13	98:1,8 101:12
knowledge 23:4	Leachman 93:9,10	145:6,8,9,16,17	124:13 147:7,10	147:7,10,19 148:1
25:6,14 40:6,10	93:23 103:3,21	145:20,21,23	148:14,24 151:8	152:16 161:14
42:2 47:24 77:15	lead 12:20 123:3	146:8,20 151:16	156:22 162:5	166:9
85:20 116:11,13	142:12	151:16 160:12	local 34:21 38:14	lots 89:18
116:14 123:16	leaders 68:3	164:6 170:3	48:7 51:8,12 84:6	lowered 104:25
128:21 132:20	leadership 62:2,15	letters 39:23 40:1	126:1	Lucy 33:24
153:17	63:2,8 65:18	level 91:11,17	location 37:2 59:7	lunch 61:23
known 13:15,17,17	129:18	liaising 24:10	locations 57:12	lunchtime 110:25
13:18 42:25 60:20	leading 63:6 71:4,4	liar 87:18	lock 156:23	
88:15 96:12 97:3	149:21 154:5	life 6:11 67:9 69:2	locked 100:20	M
97:4 120:5 123:24	leads 57:22 78:23	120:6 123:7 143:3	locker 131:18	Ma'am 54:14
151:1	learned 165:24	154:6	lodged 41:24	Madam 1:5
knows 97:20 148:2	learnt 39:2	lifted 39:25 40:2	London 19:17	Maestri 85:12
148:3 149:4	leave 7:12,17,22,24	light 14:14 18:9	long 11:3,13 34:5,7	107:24
157:10	22:21 28:22 164:4	19:1 23:17 49:9	42:9 56:4 58:5,6,7	Mafia 107:12,15
L	leaving 72:11 107:8	88:10 115:7 133:4	88:19 100:13	108:1
lack 154:2	led 45:17 148:25	lighter 58:21,22	102:9 105:3	Maidlow 81:9
laid 74:13	166:5	liked 111:23	159:12 160:2	82:13
language 88:1	left 45:19 50:11	Likewise 38:22	165:13	main 39:16 48:14
lap 91:19 92:2	53:8,11,12,17,21	limited 119:11	long-serving 102:3	61:15
large 60:14 65:9	58:18 86:7 88:7	line 4:25 6:3 46:2	longer 99:10,11,12	maintain 25:4
68:23 135:13	88:14 113:4	82:19 83:20	99:13,18 113:5	88:15 138:5
	120:25 125:6,7	107:18 134:1	121:21 159:6	maintained 33:9

maintaining 49:22 139:9	15:5 29:9 34:21 38:2,23 61:10 150:5	meeting 48:6 51:8,9 51:10 52:2,5,17 64:6,20 67:9 68:14 80:17 81:20 114:12,23,25 115:9 158:18 160:17 166:19,21	58:23,24 59:1 80:24 85:22,24 86:6 93:14 112:24 113:5,7,19,21	156:1
major 9:9 153:11 160:23	masses 121:24	meetings 51:25 64:5,7,16 113:6 113:12 114:1	Middlesbrough 34:19,20	monasteries 79:25 80:1,2 81:3
majority 48:5	master 7:10,14 19:25 20:4,5 57:5 94:15,15,18 95:17	member 3:6 67:11 72:10 86:25 98:4 100:9 103:17 124:12 132:4 168:14	mind 1:23 8:20,25 14:16 29:11 50:10 102:6 103:13 116:18 126:22 146:20 169:9	monastery 10:25 11:3,8 13:19 17:14,16 25:20 28:25 29:3,24 38:7 43:21 44:5 47:25 48:11 57:14 57:17 61:6 73:23 74:4,19 75:7,19 84:2,9,11 86:13 86:15 88:19 93:1 126:24 127:7 129:24 132:11 133:8 134:6 142:23 148:5,14 156:23 159:3,15 159:20 165:20 169:20
making 19:18 21:22 23:6 50:10 67:22 89:15 129:3	matter 2:7 5:17 6:13 19:9 31:7,22 34:23 47:6,10 74:9 100:2 101:14 101:15 119:24,24 122:11 125:16 131:2 132:17 133:1 134:12 135:5 140:6,7 146:12 158:11 164:24 169:25 170:13	members 11:1 12:22 25:11 38:10 47:25 64:19 66:7 67:9 74:20 131:23 137:6,14 143:5 146:1,25 165:11	minimisation 8:14 minimise 12:16,17 12:21 minister 146:7 ministry 10:3,6,22 21:15 29:19,23 35:3 99:12 131:4 133:8 144:21 146:6 147:5 148:25 149:5 169:23	monastic 38:2,9,10 56:13 62:18 65:10 65:22 68:21 77:6 105:22 123:19 137:6 149:3 151:13
Malcolm 49:1,2,19	Matthias 81:13,17	memory 27:7 63:19 122:23 129:5	minute 116:19	Monday 160:18
man 14:17 16:12 17:9,13 20:8 27:8 27:13 32:15 86:5 87:17 92:14 97:16 120:24 123:21 167:19,24,25 168:1	Maurice 169:18	men 21:14 87:17	minutes 40:22 158:18	money 171:10
man' 111:25	McCoy 5:19 114:4	mention 7:23 149:23 150:5 154:6 168:9,19,20 168:20,22,23 169:5,25	mislead 115:5 misled 86:3 90:24 117:22	monitor 145:22 147:6 149:15 150:16 155:23
manage 14:20,22 14:25 15:1 145:22 154:14,15	MDP 169:21	mentioned 8:16 16:20 46:11 50:25 91:24 111:19 125:8 131:12 141:1 146:24 161:6	misrepresentations 168:4	monitored 15:19 17:6 147:3,4
managed 162:12	meal 61:15	mentions 8:16 16:20 46:11 50:25 91:24 111:19 125:8 131:12 141:1 146:24 161:6	missed 76:2	monitored 15:19 17:6 147:3,4
management 63:8 83:3	mean 3:20 7:25 8:24 13:19,19 14:7,8 18:14 20:19 21:1 23:13 36:24 72:2,6 77:3 77:4 82:1 92:15 103:12 116:13 127:10 141:6 151:15 159:14	men 21:14 87:17	missing 61:21	monitoring 75:25 151:11 156:19 157:19 161:24
manager 6:3 19:15 46:2	means 88:3 130:7	mentions 8:16 16:20 46:11 50:25 91:24 111:19 125:8 131:12 141:1 146:24 161:6	misspoke 104:10	monk 7:21 27:7 30:21 56:4 69:10 70:9 73:15 77:22 78:3,15 85:17 88:1,6,23 93:10 93:10 95:7 102:17 114:14 115:14,16 116:20 125:7 150:16 167:5,10
managerial 63:10	meant 7:14 29:2 107:17 145:12,21 148:4 151:8 163:17 167:21	met 28:6 81:19 101:18 132:6 157:22 160:18 166:17	mistake 115:5 141:13 154:20	monks 7:18 49:15
managers 68:3	mechanism 8:15	Metropolitan 2:17	Mmm 90:18 108:13 162:17	
managing 10:3	medical 32:10	MGS 169:14,18,23	Mmm-hmm 71:14 144:7 159:9 164:3	
manner 6:11 97:18	meet 35:24 67:25 68:6 113:10 141:19	mid 88:8 96:5	model 68:20	
map 58:8,11 60:2		mid-morning 1:8	modern 60:14 70:24	
March 27:8 169:12		midday 114:22	molester 101:20	
Mark 81:14,17		middle 7:9 58:16	moment 32:5 64:22 65:8 104:4 139:12	
marked 57:17 58:8				
marks 20:24				
Martin 1:8 10:11 13:14 15:13,21 16:6 22:1 26:3,17 28:11 33:11 35:6 35:9,21 37:19 41:18,23 47:1 49:14 55:2,3 119:18,21 120:3 125:17 127:19 158:6 171:22 172:18				
mass 7:15,22 10:24				

49:16 56:17,19 61:3,20 63:7,13 63:16 64:2,7,9,14 64:15 66:2,9,16 67:1,7 68:3 69:1 69:14 74:22 75:10 79:25 87:3 91:24 97:16 129:20 146:10,13 149:23 165:1 Monsignor 6:3 10:16 month 100:15 months 30:4 53:11 118:6,7 167:7,16 mood 162:5 more? 77:24 Morgan 2:21 5:2 morning 1:3,6,12 1:13 16:20 26:11 54:21 139:3 150:20 Mortemore 103:1 103:16 111:5 motivation 78:22 motive 48:21 Moules 35:24 36:3 36:5,12 move 35:14,15,20 58:18 65:8 79:18 107:5 114:3 135:23 139:18 141:17 164:11 moved 63:2 94:14 95:16 103:6,18,21 105:3 107:20 108:6 110:9 111:24 112:24 113:5,19 118:17 118:19 160:4 movement 118:11 138:25 144:5 movements 134:24 moving 33:23 37:10 88:4 110:14 110:19 134:5	147:18 171:18 MPS002926 96:21 MPS002939_002 93:9 MPS002946 107:22 MPS002950 107:11 MPS002957_002 111:6 MPS002959 110:6 127:16 MPS002963_001... 91:4 MPS003517 160:12 muddied 152:14 muddled 170:18 muddy 140:20 muggy 140:19 multiple 52:16 148:15 153:12 <hr/> N <hr/> N 172:7 name 45:11 114:23 120:15 126:19 144:11 164:8 named 81:22 names 63:18 128:8 nationally-known 129:6 natural 93:18 nature 143:3 148:18 153:16 159:25 natures 49:4 near 114:2 154:18 nearly 49:16 69:1 92:9 necessarily 4:14 14:9 21:6 22:17 147:15 155:4,6 necessary 18:8 30:4 68:7 79:7 117:11 159:6 necessity 33:18 need 8:19,25 13:24 15:20 22:16 26:20	32:3 52:5 62:3 76:17 79:3,4 82:6 120:5 124:21 126:18 134:22 171:20 needed 91:22 102:8 102:15 needs 28:5,8 126:19 negative 153:1 Neither 32:6 never 22:4 89:23 103:9 116:4 134:17 160:18 162:13 Nevertheless 72:4 new 45:11 127:19 news 31:23 160:14 167:20 newspaper 16:4 nickname 97:4 Nixon 24:14 156:8 no-one 76:7 90:25 123:12,14 Nolan 70:21,23,25 71:8 79:20,22 80:4,25 81:4 82:10 84:18,21 134:23 135:11 nominated 81:23 non-compliance 44:16 non-executive 11:3 11:6 non-monastic 62:2 62:14 65:17 normal 163:2 normally 112:10 north 58:11 59:19 59:24 60:5 note 71:16 114:12 114:21 115:7 noted 5:5,7 44:22 50:3 156:4 notes 169:11 notice 150:7 152:9	152:11 noticed 104:21 107:1 notify 151:18 notwithstanding 9:9 26:2 41:23 November 44:11 71:11 88:13 novice 7:10,14 19:25 20:4,5,5,6 94:15,15,18 95:16 164:25 165:1 novices 95:19,21,21 165:7 NSPCC 77:9,19 number 46:11,25 50:1 62:7 63:7 66:2 79:8 81:9 83:7 103:5,25 107:19 123:9,17 126:21 129:10 130:4,25 131:14 133:7 134:23 152:14 158:9 numerous 39:23 Nunn 110:6,17 116:7 127:15 nuns 80:1 <hr/> O <hr/> Obedience 164:2 obligation 142:15 observation 77:2 observations 76:14 112:18 122:11 observed 29:10 92:22 105:1 obtained 4:12,19 obvious 32:5 116:18 151:4,5 162:10 obviously 1:19 16:9 18:13 22:9 24:21 25:9 33:11 43:10 52:24 76:16 77:7 97:25 118:19	142:25 149:17 occasion 52:13 98:3 98:4 120:21 167:1 occasionally 131:22 occasions 27:24 34:7 46:11 47:18 61:20 126:21 129:6 166:17 occur 108:9,15 occurred 6:9 19:6 48:11 73:23 108:19 119:9 170:12 occurrence 72:22 occurring 48:15,16 October 38:13 114:6,8,22,24 132:3 139:25 odd 88:3 112:11,11 offence 29:16 offend 149:1 152:22 offender 72:23 73:1 73:1 78:22 150:22 offenders 14:12 16:21 72:14 offending 28:2 151:7 166:1,10,10 offer 115:11 offering 88:9 office 38:10 45:18 49:24 50:15 52:22 52:23 53:15,23 59:10,11,22 60:9 60:22 61:1 63:4 100:17 103:7,17 107:21 110:12 111:1,10,11,13 114:17 124:6 125:7 131:18 officer 1:15 3:3 4:18 5:25 6:7 91:13 156:7,18 166:16,20,23 offices 110:1,2
---	---	---	---	--

137:11 officials 126:23 officiating 150:6 officio 67:11 oh 8:10 16:3 17:13 22:16 32:1 33:17 34:16 39:11 42:24 43:17 46:17 50:17 61:21 70:7,17 73:16 86:9 90:24 95:9 105:18 109:25 116:19 118:12 128:19 133:18 OHY006649_070 2:15 OHY006651_013 42:4 Okay 15:1 21:10 31:20 old 56:12 59:21 76:7 111:13 older 88:25 96:5,8 111:15 once 21:25 91:10 98:23 161:16 one-off 18:23 one-to-one 30:1 ones 83:15 168:21 onwards 64:17 open 82:21 129:8 opened 57:13 opening 2:8 38:14 openly 27:23 operated 1:16 operating 105:23 opinion 89:15 115:11,12 opportunity 10:14 48:18 69:2 79:13 opposed 138:9 orally 5:24 ordained 116:24 order 35:25 37:1 63:20 64:9 120:10 137:11 155:3	162:21 ordinarily 80:16 organisational 113:24 organisations 77:8 organising 78:4 121:23 original 29:16 originally 108:11 originating 36:25 ought 56:23 outcome 3:4 18:7 51:25 159:10 outline 160:15 outset 44:22 outside 65:6 126:23 127:7 133:8 overcomplicated 75:9 overinfluenced 136:9 overlapping 75:9 83:8 owners 62:19 owns 26:8 <hr/> P <hr/> paedophile 89:10 paedophiles 16:19 page 2:15,23 7:8 8:6,7,8 9:17 10:10 11:11 16:5 19:13 21:11 22:18 23:20 23:21 24:16 28:12 29:12,12 31:4 37:22 39:7 42:4 43:19,19 44:25 57:15,20 61:12 62:5,6,6,13 71:15 74:18 76:19 80:24 81:7,12,12 82:17 82:18 83:22 85:1 91:4,7,15 93:15 96:22 107:12,22 107:23 110:7,7 113:1,2 114:6	118:24 119:17 121:4 129:21,25 141:16,17 142:6 156:4,10 158:2 168:6,13 pages 62:9 paid 142:2 palpably 143:24 panel 1:5 7:6 47:20 47:21 172:14 panel's 73:25 pants 100:24 101:2 paper 2:15 73:10 111:12 115:7 146:17 151:2 papering 112:6 paperwork 46:23 101:9,12,21 paragraph 2:3 3:1 5:11 6:24,25 7:8 7:20 8:18 15:12 20:20 21:12 22:20 22:21,22 24:1 27:6,20 31:8 32:2 32:12,22 34:17 35:15 37:11,12,18 39:14,14 40:17 41:2 42:9 47:23 50:3 61:24 62:3 62:11,17 65:3 70:11,19 71:15 73:21 76:19 82:20 82:24 84:23 85:19 88:5 91:6,7,15 96:11 104:19 105:8 108:10 110:7 112:25 113:3 117:14 118:24 122:24 126:8 127:16 129:12 133:25 134:2 140:12,13 141:18,21 143:21 156:11 165:22 paragraphs 10:17 10:18 61:4,8 94:2	168:6 parents 114:8 157:6 parish 3:6 4:7 10:23 11:18 28:24 29:2,4 49:17 75:8 75:16 83:9,11 87:6 99:12 131:4 150:3 parishes 44:24 parishioner 159:2 159:8 parishioners 31:11 33:12 120:23 parlour 166:18 Parsons' 51:18 part 2:17 12:5 14:19 15:20 39:14 63:5 64:10 68:4 71:15 83:18 84:20 95:2 100:19 102:7 116:2 134:25 137:19,20 141:13 143:4,6 154:3 169:3 participant 113:25 participants 34:2,4 36:6 52:5 participate 69:2 particular 68:11 70:8 72:13 73:10 80:9 97:25 102:25 112:16 116:1 120:14 122:12,18 126:2 128:8,8,21 133:20 138:24 151:1 particularly 44:18 53:3 81:4 83:22 particulars 140:1,4 parties 123:2 parties' 126:20 party 80:7,10,14,15 80:19,21,23 81:2 81:5,13,15,20 82:3 84:24 85:2	130:11 135:1,4,6 pass 26:7,22,22 34:11 126:23 127:6 passage 166:15 passed 31:9 48:24 121:3 123:1,8,11 123:14,16 126:20 126:21 131:23,24 132:5 140:16 151:2 158:6 passes 125:18 pastoral 72:15 path 49:13 patience 40:23 Patrick 64:23 pause 75:20 pausing 11:6 29:1 31:14 36:1 45:10 pay 170:25 171:10 Pearce 2:10 6:10 7:10 8:16 9:15 10:4 12:3 14:1,9 16:10 17:24 18:9 19:19,24 21:14,19 23:1,7,16 40:8 50:5 55:13 88:18 89:12 91:19 93:15 94:11,20 95:16 96:14 97:8 99:18 99:22 100:6,19 101:6 102:19 103:6 104:20,23 105:1,3,7,12 107:5,16,20,24 108:6,10,17 109:14,22 110:9 110:14 113:6,10 113:12 116:11 117:9,15,17 118:2 118:25 121:9 122:14 126:14 127:17,19 128:25 129:17,19,22 130:14,20 131:15 131:19,21 132:3
---	--	---	--	---

134:3,5 135:25 137:7 139:5,6 140:2,11,15,25 141:20 143:23 144:6,22 145:22 155:1 157:20,21 158:20 159:11 164:21 165:25 166:13,16,21 167:15 168:12 169:19 170:7 Pearce' 16:14 Pearce's 9:10 96:23 107:7 131:18 138:8 144:18 154:23 170:20 pen 94:7 penetration 101:4 penis 94:7 pension 171:2,3 penultimate 20:20 21:12 people 17:15 20:2 20:16,17,18 32:7 38:8 46:6 53:4 61:23 63:12,21 68:11 71:6 72:16 75:13 76:16 77:7 78:23 86:18,18,19 86:21 87:4,5,7 89:16 94:16 95:14 96:4,6 98:7 99:5,6 99:9 102:21 103:1 103:25 107:1 116:2 131:12 148:2,23 150:6 154:4 157:5,22 167:17 people's 61:25 perceive 99:5 perceived 6:11 perceiving 99:8 perception 32:15 perfect 83:6 perfectly 134:13 149:14	perform 35:3 performs 10:2 144:20 period 34:3,4 39:20 96:6 105:24 147:12 159:6 160:2 permission 38:4,11 perpetrators 48:25 person 11:15 20:3 20:11,12,13 21:5 23:6 45:3,7 49:21 50:6 64:12 65:22 67:4 72:3,5,6 94:15 102:13 116:2 123:25 125:15 126:10 145:2 151:5 158:7 166:4 personal 52:24 53:1 153:3 personally 153:3 157:11,12 personnel 43:14,16 persons 11:5,14 21:16 29:25 30:2 persuading 134:10 persuasive 119:8 Peter 1:10 3:2 31:6 119:14 120:18 121:3,17 122:3 124:8,19 160:11 160:12 164:7 172:9 Peter's 119:10 122:10 petitions 80:6 Philip 24:14 117:18 117:24 129:14 130:12 156:7 phone 36:1 39:23 160:16 photograph 58:24 59:14 60:15 photographing 93:18 94:21,22	96:19 phrase 89:22 physical 92:13 109:4 160:24 physically 113:23 picture 58:25 94:6 piece 73:10 115:7 146:16 151:1 piling 164:9 place 3:25 13:8 23:1,9 24:24 27:14 28:3 33:6 40:5 46:9 47:5,17 67:24 81:2 82:6 84:3 105:6 113:9 114:1 116:14 118:15 137:25 145:14 148:22 150:14 151:12,19 155:23 156:17 159:25 161:21 placed 12:3 14:13 21:24 22:10 25:8 28:22 39:18,21 40:14 43:14 84:13 84:15,16 129:15 145:18,24 152:19 156:13 166:5 placement 36:14,17 places 73:1 138:22 138:23 161:22 Placid 116:21 117:23 plain 69:6 89:15 147:14 plainly 154:12,16 plan 83:13 planned 65:10 play 57:23 58:2 playground 110:23 plea 23:23 pleasant 104:3 please 2:15,16 5:22 7:8 39:14 40:1 57:12 68:25 74:18 130:1 151:25	pm 61:14,15,15 104:5,6,8 113:9 113:11,16 139:14 139:15,17 172:2 pms 113:14 point 3:21 8:24 23:2 25:9 36:13 39:16 43:11,17 47:2,3,11 49:1 54:11 65:19,23 74:24,25 76:3 80:22 82:15 96:18 97:9,12 100:8,9 100:13 109:19 113:18 115:3 117:8 123:11 124:14 126:18 127:1 128:20 133:25 134:4,11 137:15 148:20 155:9 160:7 168:2 pointed 137:24 pointing 136:19 161:14 points 41:1 44:10 131:14,14 police 2:17 4:12,12 4:18,22 6:15,22 23:3 41:21 42:5 43:11 44:4,9 88:11,12 96:21 100:11 105:11 106:4,16 109:7,15 120:9 131:2 132:18,21,22 133:3,13,19 134:12,17 136:9 140:7 158:3 161:7 166:12 168:5 170:13 policies 71:5,19 75:14 84:1,3 156:6 policy 1:16 18:14 18:17,17,22 25:15 25:19,23 75:5,6	77:21 83:13 84:4 142:1 165:8,9 pool 63:13 poor 135:24 posed 18:9 32:6 154:14 position 9:18 64:15 65:21 74:10 75:3 99:6,11,19 105:10 108:7,24 115:25 116:5 125:24 128:1 158:20,22 159:1 positions 71:6 72:15 147:18 153:21 positively 109:14 possible 28:8 32:4 32:13 83:8 102:17 146:10 154:1 158:25 161:19 163:25 possibly 47:25 66:6 114:13 post 3:18,20 41:4 96:7 100:3,5,7 102:5 107:8 124:1 postdates 74:21 posts 123:9,17 posts' 126:22 postulant 96:3 potential 32:7 75:21 101:14 166:10 potentially 16:13 108:25 power 66:10,11 97:25 153:20,21 153:23 practical 62:22 66:18 practice 29:22 44:16 47:10 72:21 133:6 165:13 prayers 38:14 precautions 71:20
---	--	--	---	---

preceding 2:22	prevent 119:8	process 18:24 19:1	63:8,20 65:6	146:20,21 151:9
precepts 71:3	previous 29:9	24:9 63:5 139:22	77:11 170:22	153:1 156:16
precise 100:14	42:15,20 150:18	148:18	171:2,3,4	165:1 168:3,5
precisely 26:21	previously 35:1	produced 82:2	provided 11:15	169:10
94:23 108:16	132:7 170:12	PROF 49:2,19	24:11,14 28:3	putting 107:18
predatory 28:1	priest 9:20 27:14	professional 16:1	74:5 152:1	141:12 151:11
predecessor 41:10	36:20,21 43:14	16:24 82:22 85:11	provides 65:21	
65:2 92:8	93:10,11 167:4	professionals 77:10	providing 13:4	Q
predilection 153:19	168:15	programme 13:24	77:8	qualification 14:8
prefer 92:16,19	priestly 10:2	71:4 152:2	proximity 60:11	qualified 63:21
preferable 107:5	105:22 144:20	progress 158:23	public 1:4 10:22	69:18,19
preference 92:21	priests 16:17	promise 72:23	11:1 28:5 29:23	qualify 14:7
premises 157:8	142:10	147:8 150:22	32:14 33:14 35:3	quality 136:13
prepare 53:19	principally 108:23	153:9	41:15 146:6 147:4	question 15:22
prepared 5:19	principle 127:2	promoted 86:6	149:5 169:23	18:16 22:25 26:1
10:15 51:12 89:19	principles 143:8	prompt 163:13	publicly 7:15,22	26:11 27:15 48:12
167:9	prior 62:18 67:11	proof 123:7	published 27:21	49:3 54:12 64:25
presence 68:2	70:21 94:8,24	proper 63:8,22	81:1	72:6 78:3 79:14
102:16 103:10	140:14 141:9	74:7 78:21 79:3	pull 71:10 100:24	81:24 82:4,16
present 11:1 28:7	143:5,22 144:1	properly 35:11	151:25	86:14 94:19,22
49:16 66:9 68:4	prison 156:23	proposal 23:24	pulling 101:2	95:18 113:2,25
75:18 121:2	private 10:25 41:9	39:13	pupil 87:16 88:9,10	116:17 118:19,21
169:12	88:9	proposals 65:12	123:3 132:5,6,24	133:11 148:19
presented 122:10	privately 137:20	80:20	133:2 160:15	168:4
Preside 38:2	pro 3:24	propose 2:9 24:15	pupils 28:4 57:24	questioned 100:11
President 73:13	probabilities 19:6	44:17 80:7 126:12	57:25 110:4	106:3
79:21 80:11	probably 86:23	proposed 37:2 81:6	119:12 122:15	questions 30:20
119:16 124:9,11	99:4 113:15	propositions	142:13	47:19,21 54:8
124:22 126:3	115:13 167:3,5,6	163:19,23	purpose 72:24	86:17 104:11
129:19 136:24	167:7	proprietors 64:3	78:25,25 85:10	108:25 139:20
151:18 162:19	problem 14:18	prosecuted 30:22	90:2 128:24	172:14
press 6:15 21:13	32:13 46:16,18,20	protect 107:17	148:21	quickly 35:25
70:7 158:14,16	63:17 125:12,18	120:16	purposely 50:17	36:12 45:2 117:2
161:8	151:10 161:20,25	protection 1:15 2:6	purposes 10:12	quite 16:17 34:8
pressure 31:10	161:25 162:1,3	3:2 4:18 5:25 6:4	pushback 33:5,9	40:13 48:12,22
33:11	163:18	6:7,14 16:1 19:15	put 4:17 20:22 21:8	49:5 56:15,22
presumably 4:4 6:1	problematic 14:23	20:13 21:18 25:15	21:8 27:11 28:3	59:5,6 60:11,22
56:22 71:12	procedure 36:24	25:18,23 27:1	32:8 36:9,11	61:5 65:16 72:24
139:22	procedures 48:8,18	28:5 34:19 41:11	45:23 47:4,17	82:7 86:14 90:6
presume 119:20	71:18 74:7 78:17	41:19,21 49:23	52:20 61:4 71:18	97:18 98:8 105:15
presumed 95:14	78:18 80:8 156:6	79:19 83:2,2,3,10	72:14 74:15 80:21	105:17,20 115:24
pretty 21:22 22:15	proceed 19:21	83:13,23 84:1,3	80:22 82:6 107:7	122:23 123:22
64:4 117:20,21	161:6	84:14,18 85:4	108:24 116:11,14	130:6 134:12
154:2	proceeding 24:8	132:16	118:15 120:15	135:19 136:10,21
prevailing 48:10	proceedings 55:15	provenance 54:14	128:17,24 129:9,9	142:17,21 147:19
prevalent 48:13	56:1 159:11	provide 45:5,8 62:8	130:20 145:14	150:8,23 153:9,22

154:5 162:9 167:23 quotation 20:24 Quotes 20:23	re-evaluate 155:21 re-offend 23:16 re-offended 40:8 re-offending 16:10 24:4 26:3,23 reach 101:17 137:11 reached 101:17 reaches 88:2 reacted 120:25 reacting 136:22 138:19 reaction 96:23 128:12 140:3 153:3 read 10:12,14 18:3 112:5 reading 21:4 25:21 38:15 real 72:3 realised 28:14 realising 63:5,6 really 21:5 26:1 88:3 89:19 120:15 154:17 156:14 reason 97:17,21 98:8 103:11 122:18 135:20 reasonable 143:10 155:5 reasons 2:20 103:13 118:11 142:5 reassess 40:11 reassessed 23:12 recall 2:5 5:13 6:22 30:19 35:18 40:20 41:5 73:17,20 92:1,2,4 121:12 131:13 167:14 receipt 22:22 30:7 receive 24:18 received 28:10 34:18 67:16 71:12 76:23 77:12 159:1 163:12	receiving 37:3 140:3 receptive 87:8,10 recipient 22:9,13 recognise 29:14 166:14 171:17 recognised 13:1,6 145:8 recognising 13:10 recoiling 93:19 recollect 31:19 recollection 3:8 24:19 76:3 106:22 106:24 recommend 3:4 4:5 33:1 47:6 83:14 recommendation 11:25 35:3 82:5 83:22,23 recommendations 10:20 12:6,12,25 13:10 23:18 24:4 29:20,21 32:24 33:7 34:25 66:14 81:5 82:9,19 83:21 84:1,21 145:7 recommended 26:2 35:2 41:19 144:15 recommends 83:4 83:9 reconsider 18:8,13 reconsidered 18:14 18:18,21 19:12 reconvene 172:1 record 3:13,15,21 4:9,14 5:9 6:18 13:9 43:2,10,18 50:1,7,21 51:8,24 61:2 68:25 70:18 70:20 114:5,24 138:14,15 141:14 150:11 171:16 recorded 3:11,25 6:18 42:22 50:22 51:16 114:7,19	recording 44:16 records 5:20 42:15 42:19 49:22 50:7 51:3 75:20 76:10 76:11,12 101:10 recourse 162:10 recurrent 97:7 redacted 1:20 114:23 reddish 60:17 reduced 113:24 129:10 refer 21:10 28:21 33:23 40:17 62:7 67:5 73:23 74:3 108:18 116:7 122:2 125:11 144:6 145:6 164:5 reference 10:17 19:23,24 21:12 42:16 54:17 55:7 62:1 72:18 73:25 106:13 109:4 112:1 170:14,15 references 62:11 referral 33:24 referrals 83:20 referred 6:6 33:10 39:7,13 57:14 83:16,19 89:6 95:5 111:5 114:10 115:20 116:6 120:20,21 131:2 160:11 referring 15:3 20:17 22:20 58:2 65:20 66:3 101:14 141:11 refers 91:8 94:6 114:14 refresh 27:7 refresher 77:14 refuse 47:16 refuted 165:2 regard 67:15 120:4 regarded 28:1	regarding 9:25 10:1 49:23 134:13 140:9,15 143:23 144:18,19 146:7 regards 1:18,22 2:11,18 6:23 regime 153:4 rehabilitation 72:12 reined 137:9 reinforced 123:9 reinforces 155:19 relate 9:12,21 119:13 related 131:14 170:11 relates 5:23 79:18 90:7 112:21,22 113:18 128:7 relating 56:2 72:17 132:7,25 relation 9:19 28:6 49:23 50:5,23 52:1 71:22 83:23 130:6 134:25 138:1 158:9 relationship 5:1 25:5 47:13,13 49:14 120:2 relationships 49:9 relaxing 33:2 relayed 35:6 relaying 35:8 release 170:20 relevant 9:4 18:6 24:21 59:9 71:7 83:16 reliance 14:22 relied 151:6 religious 11:13 37:1 44:24 57:7 69:22 71:17 72:7 87:17 reluctantly 33:21 rely 14:5,17 64:12 relying 14:24 15:2
--	---	--	--	---

15:6,9 153:7,8 remain 32:24 33:7 62:22 110:10 159:4 161:17 remained 64:2 76:22 127:17 135:25 158:22 remaining 28:7 remains 28:24 29:3 32:13 68:20 remarkably 77:13 remarks 122:25 123:1,10 126:20 127:5 remember 13:7,23 24:20 33:3 39:2 58:7 67:23 70:8 80:5 82:1,12 86:5 90:3,8 98:2,3 100:8,14 101:22 111:13 121:24 124:14 126:18 128:4 135:19 144:14 160:2 162:7 remorseful 127:23 remove 27:11 removed 21:15 28:24 29:2,4 94:8 rent 170:25 repeat 2:9 repeated 76:24 87:21 repeatedly 76:6,7,8 repeating 91:3 replaced 117:21 118:2 119:5 replied 125:5 reply 80:6 152:24 report 2:18 7:5 8:2 10:7,14,16 12:13 14:14 16:9 21:13 24:11,13,14 25:21 27:20 28:10 32:10 39:6,7,16 44:21 64:13 70:25 79:20	80:4,11,25 82:2 82:10,17 84:18 134:23 135:11 141:1 142:19 reported 23:3 29:6 41:21 158:11,13 158:14,16,19,20 170:13 reporting 75:12 158:7 reports 42:15,20 45:23 46:1,14 representation 154:24 representative 75:15 83:11 representatives 83:24 represented 80:18 representing 28:2 reputation 96:13 142:10,11,22,24 142:25 155:11 request 46:9 71:12 121:5 requested 34:20 133:5 137:16 require 19:9 required 21:17 45:21 105:4 requirement 151:23 rescinded 35:4 resentful 39:17 Reside 169:23 resides 43:21 residing 44:5 resign 169:22 resolve 68:1 resolved 68:18 resource 46:12 resources 46:25 161:16 respect 2:23,23 7:3 8:4 11:22 17:5 18:22 21:1 23:17	27:7,15 28:4 30:22 31:15 33:19 34:17 37:13,14,15 38:23 40:22,24 42:20 43:7 44:15 46:22 49:13 54:14 55:11,13,17,23 56:1 71:16 74:19 79:21 80:4 93:15 95:18,19 99:24 107:14 108:12 116:8 125:3,24 140:16 143:12 149:8 respond 80:9 82:5 164:7 responded 112:9 responding 82:9 84:13 response 30:11 32:20 49:7 76:24 78:12,13,20 84:4 112:11,12 122:22 129:4 135:24 143:11 155:5 responses 49:4 112:14,16 responsibilities 29:4 34:13 71:7 responsibility 64:2 66:11 67:4 68:20 72:25 99:14 126:1 126:7 136:16,17 136:18,23 138:1 142:4 153:22 162:19 163:11,14 164:10 165:8 169:24 responsible 44:23 49:22 50:7 68:10 75:12 77:23 99:9 145:2 165:9 rest 73:18 151:13 restricted 153:1 154:6 restriction 15:7	32:16 33:22 131:9 131:10 138:9,10 138:25 139:2 145:11 146:4 147:2 149:5 151:20 159:23 169:21 restrictions 12:2,8 13:5,12 14:1,3,13 14:17 15:14,19 16:11 17:5,22 21:24 22:1,8,10 22:16 23:1,9 25:8 25:10 26:2,18 30:3,14,17 31:12 31:18 33:2,5 35:10,12 37:14,20 37:24 38:20,24 39:18,21,25 40:2 40:9,11,12,14 107:7 116:11,14 130:20 137:13,22 138:5,14 139:9 144:21 145:12,18 146:8,9 149:7,25 150:16 152:19 153:2 155:23 156:12,15,16 157:4,10,13 restrictive 24:25 result 45:16 105:5 118:15 153:12 161:12 169:21 results 133:19 resumed 65:7 retired 43:19 119:5 132:9 170:9 retirement 65:7 retrospect 134:21 135:20 136:8,20 152:16 return 1:5 29:18 54:22 94:4 104:5 127:15 139:14 159:13,14 returned 94:4	130:16 159:23 returning 159:3 revealed 48:4 Reverend 41:7 47:2 review 23:1,9,11,11 23:19,24 24:19,24 25:16 26:4,7 27:2 114:5 156:5 161:13 reviewed 30:3 revoking 34:25 Richard 79:21 81:20 129:19 136:24 137:17 138:3 Richard's 163:24 right 7:1 39:11 50:12 51:11 52:2 52:9,14 56:10 59:25 60:2,7,18 64:25 65:16 78:7 78:15 84:18 86:15 98:9 102:12 106:15,21 110:14 112:13 122:23 123:22 125:21 135:18,19 137:4 152:14 153:4 154:13 169:9 171:23 right-hand 58:9 59:12 rightly 121:25 144:14 rise 40:20 58:12,13 59:12 171:19,20 172:1 risk 7:3 8:20,22 9:1 9:4 10:3 12:17,18 12:21 14:16,19,25 15:2 17:11 18:8 18:22 23:12,12 27:18 28:2 32:4,6 32:9 35:9 43:24 84:25 85:3 129:7 144:6,12 153:14
--	--	--	--	---

153:16 154:14,14 155:21 161:13,15 166:4,7 169:21 risks 17:6 road 57:19 58:17 58:25 role 1:14 7:14 11:3 11:6 15:17 29:24 45:4,7,12 65:14 72:11 73:12 74:9 83:12 91:13 93:3 93:3,4,5 94:17 102:11,17 105:16 106:24 116:3,21 116:25 137:25 138:21 139:6 roles 56:25 57:1,4 83:8 Roman 168:15 Rome 44:2,6,7 93:21,24 94:3,25 124:14 roof 59:16,20 roofs 60:17 room 100:21 158:4 root 153:19 Rossiter 71:12 85:22 93:12 119:14,15 124:8 125:5 roughly 128:7 rules 165:20,21 rumour 89:6 127:5 rumours 90:13,17 90:21 96:13 97:10 97:13,14 103:25 114:20 115:3 135:25 152:6 run 81:3 116:1 running 58:17 153:16 rush 167:18	safe 17:20 37:23 safeguarding 15:15 24:5 36:24 37:2,5 44:13,23 45:4,8 45:11,18 47:5 48:1 70:3,4,5,16 70:20,24 73:22,24 74:4,7 75:4,5,5,6 75:15,16 76:15 77:5,9 78:25 79:2 91:13 134:25 145:24 156:5,7 safeguards 28:3 safety 71:20 154:10 154:20 sameness 76:15 sample 83:12,13 Sandra 169:13 Sant' 93:20,24 94:24 sat 64:18 save 67:21 saw 18:15,22 73:10 106:17 114:21 129:16 167:25 saying 17:1 19:8 21:18 34:19 40:1 40:10,15 41:13 86:5 90:9 91:2,19 97:11,12 123:12 128:1,4,5 145:2 146:19 148:2 150:5 says 25:23 31:5 45:1 59:25 74:19 77:21 80:3,24 82:18 88:13 91:5 93:15 94:10 96:11 103:5,16,21 107:11,14,22 111:7 113:3 119:17 121:4,17 122:25 125:6 127:16 128:6 129:21 156:11 160:23 164:4	166:21,23 170:5 scandal 32:13,14 scenario 48:14 scene 136:13 schedule 73:24 74:6 school 7:11 28:4 33:25 34:12,14 38:15,23 43:23 49:7,11 57:2,7,9 57:10,22 58:3,4,5 58:8,14,16,23,24 59:2,13 60:1,5,11 62:16,19 63:2 64:6,15,17 65:17 67:15,24,25 68:2 68:12 69:2,7,8,9 69:10,17 70:5 71:20 75:6 77:5 77:11,12 83:9,12 84:10 85:12,23,24 86:6,13,21,22,23 87:7 88:7,18 89:3 89:6 90:4,5,6,11 90:13,21 91:8,9 92:7 93:14 94:12 94:14 95:4,16 96:15 97:3,5 98:4 98:5,23,24,25 99:4 100:3 102:21 103:7,7,19,21 105:6,16,23 107:11,15,20,21 110:2,10,11,12,14 110:19,21,24 111:3,7,14,24 112:23,24 113:4,5 113:7,7,9,17,19 113:20,21,23 114:8,11,14 115:16,18,18 117:4 119:1,9,12 120:7,24 121:6,22 122:6,16 123:6 128:18,25 129:16 129:17 131:3	132:9 137:11 142:13,17 147:25 153:22 157:6,8,16 157:17,22,23 160:16,22 165:12 166:11 167:10 169:20,23 school's 67:17 142:22,24 schooling 79:3 schools 81:3 129:6 157:20 schoolteachers 157:7 scope 148:4 screen 5:18 71:11 129:13 137:2 Sean 2:6 41:10 second 37:22 43:17 73:25 91:15 110:7 156:10 secret 32:19 101:7 secretary 41:9 security 129:8 see 2:21 3:1 19:23 24:23 26:3,8,14 36:5,5,11 38:1 42:6,7 48:20 53:3 57:14 58:8,19,20 59:16,19 60:2,5 60:16 61:13 81:7 81:11 83:21 100:16 101:9 106:20 111:13 135:20 140:6 148:14 158:2 168:1 169:12,13 seeing 166:24 seek 24:4 90:1 156:2 163:14 seeking 135:16 163:15 seen 10:18 13:11 14:14 28:18 30:13 42:23 50:25 54:5 85:9 98:8 101:12	110:19 144:23 selection 24:10 send 149:17,18 161:20,24 162:6 162:16,21,23 163:6,20 sending 161:21 senior 57:7 58:8,14 59:13 60:1,11 64:15 67:4 69:8,9 69:10 87:14 88:23 90:3 98:4 103:17 110:24 111:3,6 113:17,20,23 147:18 157:22 165:11 sense 1:23 12:10 33:4 36:17 48:25 67:5 68:19 70:24 74:16 85:25 99:7 105:21 122:4 124:5 128:24 143:25 154:7,19 163:9 167:13 sensible 71:18 153:4 sent 24:20 31:22 53:19 159:18 sentence 2:4 5:12 separate 9:11 72:5 83:2 110:22 separately 81:19 September 34:3 56:7,8,9 81:1,8 sequence 117:1 Sergeant 5:2 series 76:2 168:3 serious 41:20 42:5 68:17 120:4 146:12 154:2 158:22 seriously 72:2,16 119:20 129:24 153:14 serve 7:16 11:12 served 139:23
S				
sad 16:14 sadly 159:5				

140:1 service 24:5 38:3 38:14 77:9 132:16 services 45:9 84:7 105:12 109:9 session 76:12 sessions 75:22,23 76:2,14 set 10:5,17 13:5 27:16 28:12 30:21 37:24 60:17 71:3 80:10 104:19 113:7 139:9 145:11 setting 10:23,25 77:6 80:6,13 81:7 settings 77:6 seven 14:10 sex 14:11 16:20 sexual 18:11 19:18 29:10 76:24 87:9 114:9 165:25 sexually 97:21 108:15 123:5 sheet 52:1 sheets 52:1 shift 163:11 shifting 136:15,17 Shipperlee 1:8 4:5 10:8 13:5,22,25 16:6,14 17:1 22:7 23:17 31:3,5 33:6 33:7,16,19 34:15 36:17 41:18 55:2 55:3,5 172:18 Shipperlee's 31:25 short 2:10 54:24 56:14 104:7 111:18 139:16 shortcomings 29:14 shortly 22:19 30:16 98:6 136:11 shorts 100:24 show 76:10,12 104:24	shower 131:22 showering 131:21 showers 93:18 94:20 114:16 shut 111:11 114:17 shy 150:9 sick 111:25 side 26:25 58:9 60:18 110:23 sign 52:6 112:7 signatures 52:4 significance 155:16 significant 82:7 93:3,4 109:24 153:25 significantly 45:16 silence 61:18 similar 9:13 76:17 132:24 133:21 Similarly 63:15 Simon 35:24 36:3,5 36:12 simply 165:14 sir 22:20 49:1,2,19 sister 160:3,5 sit 64:14 91:19 site 57:11 58:18 59:13 110:2 113:23 129:8 147:19 sites 113:8 sits 55:2 61:1 sitting 92:2 situation 16:15 23:22 31:11 36:1 45:17 46:15 65:24 100:1 115:25 128:9 131:11 134:18 138:8 154:8 155:12,19 situations 9:21 120:7,8 situations' 16:19 six 24:18 118:7 sixth 60:1,12,13,19 60:22 166:3	sixth-form 60:13 Skelton 88:4,7,14 skills 63:11 124:5 slightly 64:18 98:15 102:4 slip 104:13 slow 34:25 small 56:15 63:13 80:16 81:16 98:10 98:15 149:12 170:25 smaller 57:4 smokescreen 108:18 social 84:7 105:12 109:9 156:9 society 87:20 sole 62:18 solemnly-profess... 67:9 solicitor's 139:23 Solicitors 71:13 someone's 97:20 126:18 somewhat 98:10 136:15 son 11:22 soon 159:3 167:23 Soper 40:24 41:4 41:20 42:20 43:8 43:15,20 44:1 55:18,23 88:25 93:13 102:2 106:5 107:3,17 115:1 117:17,25 171:18 Soper's 106:16 sorry 6:25 8:8,24 12:9 18:15,19 20:6 22:21 30:10 31:7 37:11 39:9 41:15 43:18 44:22 45:6 48:12 53:18 54:20 56:6 65:1 75:18 86:2,3,4 90:24 94:1 106:7 116:19 120:11	133:18 141:7 166:6 sort 3:10 4:21 12:23 26:8 29:18 58:21 59:16 60:16 70:25 71:3 74:17 79:4 87:25 112:10 121:23 124:2 128:8 129:16 141:12 150:4 153:1,4 sought 23:18,18 39:18,21 135:8 155:24 sounds 75:9 source 108:11 sources 153:24 speak 77:23,25 78:4 90:1 91:23 102:21 103:1,3 126:14 speaking 36:8,22 90:25 106:4,4 126:15 128:7 166:19 speaks 93:15 137:20 specific 8:2 15:23 17:8 106:6 123:13 137:10 specifically 98:3 126:5 145:7 specifics 1:18 spelled 83:12 spending 111:2,3 spent 46:25 spirits 158:23 spoke 119:18 121:20 127:18 146:21 167:12,23 spoken 3:2 126:5 167:18,19,19 spot 95:15 square 58:1 St 16:6 46:22 58:21 60:1,5 62:1,14,19	65:7,17 93:14 121:6 132:8 160:19 168:18 staff 17:18 70:5 92:9 98:5,5 103:17 113:17 114:19 115:2 127:6 131:23 132:4 157:11 staffing 70:20 stage 11:9 13:3,23 21:17 70:3 80:18 82:7 85:15 86:25 90:17 92:25 98:1 99:3 102:23 110:20 113:21 116:20 120:25 121:10 122:8 126:4 138:18,20 140:11 145:15,17 147:17,20 148:13 151:2,7,23 152:15 154:5,7,12 156:21 162:10,20 164:8 166:9 167:2 stages 3:18,19 stake 126:19 Standard 158:17 start 104:9 120:6 139:19 160:5 started 45:2 56:12 90:8 139:22 starts 8:7 state 70:2 stated 28:19 34:23 38:13,20 85:8 105:9 statement 1:23 2:3 6:25 21:23 22:21 25:16 27:6,17,22 30:11,22 33:23 41:1 47:3,23 50:4 50:10 53:19 55:6 55:17,22 56:17 61:3,24 62:4 65:3 69:6 70:19 73:21
--	---	--	--	--

76:18,19 84:23 88:5,6,13 89:5 90:19 93:9 96:21 99:20 104:19 105:7 106:14,16 106:22 107:10 110:6 112:5 117:14 118:24 122:2 127:15 133:17 137:2 140:12 141:8 143:21 154:23,24 165:22 168:5,7,8 168:12 statements 55:8,23 56:1 116:6 states 36:24 static 76:22 77:18 stating 29:9 Station 41:22 statutory 52:2 stay 149:15 159:12 160:3 162:12 Steel 34:18 step 102:1 133:9 134:12 136:3,6 152:5 stepped 105:15 106:24 steps 77:17 Stone 71:13 stopped 11:7 store 32:8 stories 95:5 97:3,7 98:2 129:6 story 95:4 96:19 Stourton 152:3,3 straight 28:15 165:12 straightforward 34:9 strange 128:11 strategy 51:7,10,25 52:5 strenuously 134:3 stressing 155:8	strikes 151:17 stringent 159:4 strong 70:24 76:22 102:8 115:22,23 117:11 134:19 strongly 45:24 struck 116:4 structure 67:19 79:19 136:12 structured 61:5,14 structures 82:6 83:1,5 students 91:11,18 93:5 94:6 studies 85:17 study 93:25 104:24 subject 16:10 65:24 66:15 140:9 160:23 subjects 69:25 submissions 101:12 submit 46:1 submitted 45:23 subsequent 32:25 34:1 132:19 subsequently 10:8 24:11 27:16 30:22 44:5 101:11 104:13 substantial 59:21 126:19 succeed 98:7 succeeded 21:2 110:21 140:21 success 19:4 successor 44:21 53:9 suddenly 86:7 97:9 97:13,14 suffer 160:24 sufficient 22:2 122:8 138:8 sufficiently 152:25 suggest 109:11,15 152:16 161:15 suggested 116:22	125:2 suggesting 50:16 50:17 102:10 110:17 suggestion 44:18 suggestions 92:4 suggests 114:21 suitable 161:22 suitably 63:21 suited 124:1,2 sum 49:5 summary 63:24 summer 5:25 140:24 Sunday 29:9 152:2 superior 126:2 162:18 superiors 129:22 supervision 33:22 151:10 supper 61:14 support 19:8 44:24 65:11 106:21 142:8 155:4 163:13 supported 65:11 161:3 supportive 143:7 suppose 14:21 15:22 68:19 76:3 sure 2:1 24:20 30:10 31:13 34:16 58:7 59:18 81:24 82:15 102:1 117:20,21 118:14 122:13,17 123:6 124:15 131:12 146:17 151:15 156:25 157:9 162:18 surprise 31:14,18 97:1 112:5 119:19 surprised 94:17 98:11 112:9 121:7 surrounding 24:3 152:13	survived 145:10 suspect 73:13 118:16 suspected 84:24 85:2 107:3 124:7 suspend 106:18 suspended 105:8 105:12,19,21 106:8,10 118:14 133:7 suspension 72:7 106:12 suspicious 83:15 85:5 swiftly 101:19 162:9 swimming 2:11 114:15 131:15 sworn 55:3 172:18 symbolic 129:16 sympathy 120:13 system 2:18 113:6	132:22 133:12 134:11 151:18 161:16 takes 8:13 67:24 145:4 talk 63:21 87:4 127:10 167:8 talked 6:10 31:9 45:24 91:18 121:25 145:25,25 146:1 talking 1:24 90:5 98:2 111:18 162:5 167:4,6 talks 45:10 49:12 tarnished 142:12 task 82:7 taught 69:7,22 tea 113:10,10,15 teach 70:14 teacher 9:19 49:12 57:6 69:12,20 70:10,12 85:15 86:1,2,3 107:10 teachers 69:15,19 89:15 157:6 teaching 43:22 69:4 70:2 85:12 90:3,8 92:25 93:13 94:5 99:12 111:2 113:20 115:16,17 116:24 team 6:14 27:1 41:19,21 45:21 83:3 84:8 158:24 teams 37:6 technically 156:16 telescope 99:16 tell 4:4 43:11 48:16 75:3 90:1 130:22 135:17 146:15 150:7 168:25 170:24 telling 46:17 100:23 146:17 149:21 150:10	
T					
			tab 31:3 32:20 79:23 tackle 119:25 tag 62:8,8 take 12:20 19:1 22:18 46:9 49:13 52:6 54:21 62:6 64:10 65:19,22 68:14,16 77:17 83:4 89:11 96:2 101:24 102:1 108:17 113:8 116:21,24 129:23 132:22 134:25 136:7 138:21,22 139:7 142:17,18 150:15 153:14 161:2,4 taken 28:9 46:4 72:2 76:21 85:10 97:19 101:21 106:1,5 127:4,8		

tells 163:16	149:8 151:1	85:2 122:24 123:2	107:8,11,15 111:3	165:24 166:17
temporarily 105:15	152:10,17 161:3	126:8,20	111:18 112:19	167:15 169:22
temporary 72:7	167:18	Thomas 161:5	114:1 115:1,16	Tom 169:12
temptation 73:2	think 3:24 12:5	thought 43:23	116:23 117:12	tomorrow 171:23
ten 132:7	16:20 18:6,19,22	49:14 63:19 92:10	118:9,13 124:16	172:1
tended 62:22 77:13	19:11 30:10 33:18	98:11 107:4	128:9,12,19 129:9	tongue 104:13
tendered 67:17	36:13 39:6,10	108:14,19 118:17	129:17 130:4	Tony 63:3 112:18
Terce 61:10,11	40:17,22 44:17	121:1 122:12	131:3 132:10	top 2:16 39:13,14
terms 1:14 10:3,5	45:6 46:20,24	135:16 153:16,25	134:20 136:1,11	59:22 60:3,15,15
20:13 28:5 35:9	47:13 48:2,22	159:13,21 162:2	136:21 137:5	61:12,13 62:13
40:4 57:11 63:15	49:15 50:2,22,25	165:24 166:8	139:2 140:3 141:4	91:15 121:4 158:2
63:21 67:25 69:14	53:10 55:6,11,22	thoughtless 98:15	141:7 143:10	topic 79:18
70:18 79:15 99:5	56:17 57:13 63:4	thoughts 116:19	147:7,10 148:10	total 8:21
101:14 148:15	63:12 64:17,24	threaten 87:18	152:12 155:8	totally 48:19
154:22 164:24	66:13 67:13 68:9	120:3	160:1 161:2,5	touching 1:20
terrible 157:2	71:21 76:8,18	threatened 87:14	162:7,20 163:1,25	93:17 94:20
testimony 32:10	78:16 79:7 81:16	three 53:4 60:21	164:1,15,17	131:16
163:24	81:19,19 84:4	69:16 75:10,14	165:13 170:4	trail 135:21
text 16:4	85:1 87:23 88:1	77:20 107:13	171:17	training 49:15,17
thank 2:16 24:1	89:10 91:22,25	111:10 112:16	times 38:11 55:9	49:17 68:25 69:12
47:22 49:1,2,19	92:18,20 97:11,14	129:11,13 167:7	78:9 108:1 148:15	69:14,20 70:3,12
49:21 54:7,8,9,10	97:21 99:8,15	167:16	timing 100:14	70:16 73:22,24
54:20,21 59:5	101:11,22,24	three-year 77:22	130:2	74:4,5,8,9,21,23
61:2 62:10 104:5	102:24,24,25	thrown 87:20	Timothy 81:10	75:21,23 76:2,12
139:14 167:21,23	105:14 106:6,7,25	Thursday 172:4	82:14 91:4 119:19	76:14,23 77:5,7
171:25 172:1	115:20 116:17	tied 142:10	119:23 121:20,22	77:11,11,12,18,19
thanked 119:24	117:22 118:19	tight 59:7	125:1 126:16	77:21 78:4,6,12
theme 76:20	121:20 122:10,18	tighten 137:12	Timothy's 121:5	78:13,24
then' 96:24	124:8 127:8 128:5	tightening 129:7	title 126:2	transcript 152:2
theological 85:17	128:10,14 130:7	time 2:7,20 10:12	Tobin 64:23	travelled 35:24
theology 70:1	130:10 133:22	13:8,14 18:2,6	today 1:18 46:21	treat 21:7 72:3
theory 47:6 110:9	136:6 137:4 138:4	21:21 34:4 35:14	85:9 119:18	98:12
Thereabouts 56:11	138:19,25 142:23	36:6 38:17 39:1	told 2:5 4:14 5:3,4	treated 96:18 98:9
56:12	142:25 143:12	42:2,21 43:5 44:7	22:1,7,14 35:1,18	Tregaskis 7:2,20
thereon 1:9	144:17,24 146:11	45:20 49:8 50:15	46:7 69:7 92:20	10:15 12:13 14:14
they'd 4:19	152:10,25 153:15	58:6,7 60:19	96:12 98:12,13,14	27:17,21 29:6
thing 22:13 26:9	158:17 160:3	61:22 63:6 66:21	100:2,13,19,22,23	144:8,16
87:23 92:23 97:11	161:2,18 162:19	68:9,16 69:17	101:3,6,9 103:17	Tregaskis's 9:4
105:17,20 108:16	162:21 163:2	76:20 78:17,18,19	104:10,12 105:3	28:10 32:9 141:1
120:12 124:4	164:15 165:10	85:18 87:11,14	108:5 109:16	trial 55:20 159:19
137:23 150:4	167:1 171:20	88:15,19,21 90:3	111:16,20 118:16	160:1 163:2
153:5,18 156:19	thinking 18:20,20	90:19 91:8 92:6	124:3 126:10	168:13
things 5:3 33:14	19:11 118:23	93:12,17 94:11	133:3,14,19 136:9	trick 63:20
57:5 91:19,23	135:22 154:4,13	95:4 99:21 100:5	138:3 146:11,14	tried 15:5 48:21
99:15 131:7	154:16,19 166:8	101:3 102:5,7,10	148:12 149:2	trigger 122:22
134:15 146:14	third 74:18 84:24	105:13 106:5	157:4,7,9,25	Trood 47:2

troubling 28:20	54:10,16 74:5,14	31:17 40:14 48:12	upshot 37:14	volunteer 72:8,10
trousers 27:11	95:18 136:12	51:22 57:17 64:10	upstanding 87:16	vulnerable 72:16
104:25 131:17	139:3 144:14,23	88:7 89:12 134:13	urge 137:12	108:18
trousers' 114:18	145:6 156:3	136:11 152:6	use 3:23 141:18	
true 78:21 96:16,24	160:11,12 161:9	171:22	171:14	W
100:10,12 103:9	172:9	understanding	usually 62:20	wait 26:20
109:18 123:4	Turner's 151:16	7:21,24 14:3		waited 135:17
135:12 140:17	turning 2:3 5:11	21:21 31:24 48:13	V	waiting 134:7,16
144:1 155:18	6:22 22:18 24:16	77:1 78:13,15,21	vacant 102:5 108:8	wall 108:2
170:18	27:5 105:8	79:5 107:2 120:13	valid 171:14	wander 43:22
truly 166:6	turns 132:14 163:4	153:15 170:19	value 32:11	wandering 147:24
trunks 131:17	Twelve 46:11	understood 35:11	varied 69:16	want 6:15 30:20
trust 67:15 120:8	twice 91:10 119:10	105:22,25 106:2	variety 71:19	53:3 62:2 68:25
142:19 148:7,8	two 4:13 37:15	undertake 22:25	various 48:24 55:9	70:7 131:8 162:3
Trust's 132:18	44:10 53:10 55:23	23:18 26:6	63:18 77:10 96:19	162:4 163:3,5
trusted 9:20 148:6	60:20 69:16,18	undertaken 26:4	108:3	165:6 167:8,18
148:10	88:25 94:2 111:10	48:1	vaseline 27:11	wanted 22:10
trustee 11:7 133:9	112:16 114:10	undertook 41:23	vast 48:5	110:11 159:20
135:25 169:19,22	117:16 118:5,6,7	44:11	versed 135:10	161:9 163:21
trustees 64:20 66:8	129:10 142:25	undisclosed 32:18	version 103:8	wants 72:21
66:9 67:1,2,6,13	163:19 166:17	undoubtedly 84:12	Vespers 61:14	Wardle 71:13
68:6 132:2,4	167:7,16	unfortunately	victim 21:5,6 25:5	warned 2:1
170:6,10	two-and-a-bit-pa...	166:2	28:8 48:24 73:1	warning 166:14
trustees' 68:14	74:1	unfounded 111:21	victims 20:22 158:6	was/is 89:13
trusteeship 65:25	type 48:23	unhappy 130:13	158:10	wasn't 16:18 17:8
66:15	typical 51:2,6	uniquely 84:12,15	victims' 20:21	18:17 23:12 39:1
truth 8:22	U	university 96:7	videotape 113:13	40:10 43:15 48:9
try 1:22 14:19	UK 79:25	167:11	view 9:4 29:13,15	48:23 53:10 73:3
62:11 167:9	ultimately 14:1,3	unjustly 32:17	32:23 35:14 45:15	86:7 94:8 99:17
trying 14:21 78:16	15:8 37:18 47:3,8	164:5	45:19,20 65:6	103:10 105:21
138:4 145:22	85:9 153:5	unkind 90:2	80:15,22 121:17	117:23 118:14
148:19,22 150:25	unable 7:15 155:12	unnecessarily	127:9 142:14,15	122:13 123:18
154:14,15 156:25	uncertain 161:1	98:14	142:17,18 171:20	131:7 132:13
163:10,17,18	unclear 25:6,13	unpleasant 93:16	views 82:13	133:12 134:22
Tuesdays 38:3	127:3	97:16,22 152:17	vis-a-vis 15:17	136:3,19 148:14
tuition 88:9	uncomfortable	unravelling 148:20	visit 131:18	151:15 154:17
turn 2:14 13:25	155:9	unsatisfactory	visitation 39:4	156:20 161:10
19:13 68:25 71:10	unconnected	148:18	136:25 137:5,19	watching 29:17
74:18 84:25 113:2	132:25	unsigned 114:12	137:19 147:22	131:21
116:18 143:4	undated 25:15	unsupervised	Visitations 151:21	waters 140:20
145:5 156:4	under-resourcing	132:12 138:1	visited 34:20	wavy 59:19
turned 61:25 77:19	45:15	unwisely 101:17	visiting 6:12	way 4:17 10:5
160:19	underlying 4:21	updated 23:22	Visitor 137:20	46:14 50:19 73:2
Turner 1:6,10,12	understand 2:6	updating 151:13	Visitor's 39:15	74:13 80:9 82:22
3:2 6:4 10:16	13:12 21:25 31:11	upper 91:9 103:7	visits 11:17 149:8	90:5 91:21 96:7
42:10 44:1 47:23		107:21 131:19	vitality 65:21	96:17 98:9,12,12

98:13,14 101:18	132:13	94:11 105:23	74:22 77:4,21	11.40 54:22,25
109:12 112:6,9,10	wicked 87:17	131:3,4 135:1,4,6	79:8 88:25 107:13	12 30:4 46:10 76:19
117:22 130:14	wide 123:21 129:8	world 110:22	117:16 118:5,6,7	114:22 150:19,23
131:6 134:14	widely 158:14	134:24	130:19 132:7	168:7
136:22 138:19	wider 16:18 28:5	worry 111:20	133:7 150:19,23	13 42:4 119:15
140:7 153:16	WILLIAM 1:10	worrying 76:20	162:21 170:12	136 55:7
154:3,4,13,16	172:9	worth 24:16 80:3	Yeo 79:21 81:18	14 43:19 56:19,20
155:9 166:5 168:4	willing 102:16	wouldn't 6:6 7:22	129:19 135:10	56:20 158:19
ways 25:24 151:11	window 111:12	19:9 20:12 21:6,8	136:24	15 56:17,20
weakness 68:19	112:6	42:22 43:1,12,15	yesterday 1:14 2:1	15.1 70:11
weaknesses 89:14	wiping 163:9	89:19 96:2,3	3:11 6:3 7:18	16 81:8 164:17
wear 11:19 149:9	wisdom 48:10	114:2 129:1	18:15,19,22	17 81:1 95:22
website 165:6,16	wise 121:25	147:15 148:2	you?' 112:2	118:24 164:15,17
165:17	wish 48:14 119:25	169:10	young 11:5,14	165:2
Wednesday 1:1	120:3	Wright 24:14 81:10	16:12 17:9,13,15	17/18 165:12
week 14:11 17:19	wished 110:15	82:14 156:7	20:2,8,10,12,12	18 20:19 139:25
91:9,10 100:15	161:1	write 145:9 171:13	20:16,17,18 21:16	18.1 70:19
weekend 17:10,18	wishing 34:6	writing 30:8 64:13	29:17,25 30:2	19 10:8 20:10 114:8
weeks 31:9	witness 1:22 2:3	71:18 72:18 80:13	38:8 72:6 91:20	125:7
Welcome 1:3	6:25 27:16,22	written 30:9 81:8	92:5 112:3 120:24	19.1 73:21
went 15:4,24 27:17	30:11 33:23 41:1	114:13 168:12	129:20 166:4	19.5 84:23
29:5 36:5,5,11	47:23 50:3 55:1,2	wrong 44:9 99:15	167:19,24,25	19.6 76:19
49:15 50:14 64:5	55:5,8 61:24	115:4 118:11,12	168:1	1940s 58:6
87:18 93:20,24	73:21 84:23 99:20	118:12,22 128:13	younger 103:19	1960 117:15
110:11 117:9	165:22	128:16 130:11,25	116:20 166:2	1970s 6:9
152:22 157:20	witnesses 32:8	143:24 152:23		1971 168:16
159:19,25 160:1,3	won 17:23	162:1	Z	1980s 86:12 88:8
weren't 17:11	wonder 129:25	wrongdoing 134:3	Zumba 59:17,18,24	90:7 94:21,24
35:10,11 48:17,23	wondering 36:6	wrote 10:8 17:12		95:10 128:20
88:16 90:17,23	Woodley 169:13	19:14 28:11 31:3	0	1981 56:7,9
95:12,15 101:3	word 22:4 70:25	37:19 44:21 79:21	001 91:7	1983 85:16 86:1,2
137:24 138:15	122:25 151:5	124:10	002 91:4	89:2
156:20	words 49:5 160:25		02 168:6	1984 85:24 93:11
West 152:1	work 1:22 16:12,19	X		1985 88:14
Westminster 1:15	25:2 131:4 132:8	X 114:13 172:7	1	1987 59:2,3 62:22
3:3 5:25 12:11	148:4,20 149:7,11		1 10:22 24:24 29:16	63:1,4 104:14
26:6 27:1 36:21	156:9 166:4	Y	29:22 62:4 172:9	113:21
36:22 44:12,23	169:19	yeah 17:13 27:19	172:11	1987/88 86:3
54:18 132:16	worked 14:4 17:16	year 28:18 56:20	1.05 104:6	1988 57:8 113:4,15
140:25	132:10 164:19	70:10 73:11	10 8:7 170:12	113:18 115:3
Westminster's 42:2	working 5:1 17:9	119:10 164:6	10.00 1:2 172:4	1989 93:20,24
whatsoever 7:11	17:18 34:1 48:17	years 46:10,11	10.4 67:13	94:25
whereabouts 43:19	69:16 80:7,10,14	48:21 50:10 53:22	10.6 65:3	1990 90:21
whilst 6:12 7:13	80:19,21,23 81:2	55:9 56:7 57:5,11	11 8:6,9 111:15	1990s 48:19 132:25
25:5	81:5,13,15,20	60:21 62:2,15	11.00 114:22	1991 117:16,17,17
wholly 126:22	82:3 83:4,7 92:7	63:18 65:18 71:6	11.25 54:23	117:25 125:7

1992 89:2 94:3 119:1,3,5 122:19 140:18 152:14 168:10 170:17	168:9 170:7,11,11 170:15	62:18 75:4,17	169:12	8 23:20
1993 57:3,6 64:17 73:4,14 99:22 102:24 105:7,10 109:17 117:5 119:5 132:9,11 150:18 170:9	2002 2:22 2002' 80:12 2003 49:21 74:20 91:12 130:16,17 136:25 137:5 147:21	2013 40:18 2014 44:21 45:3 49:21 53:8 2016 55:22 96:25 2017 55:17 2018 26:12 2019 1:1 17:7 26:12 26:14,20 172:4	4.00 113:9,14,16 4.10 172:2 4.2 72:9 4.3 7:8 4.4 72:19 41 15:12 418 8:5 419 8:5 44 22:21,22 47 172:14	8.00 61:15,22 80 35:15 44:24 80s 87:8 83 37:12 88 37:18
1995 91:6,8 1996 91:8 111:7 1997 64:18 103:1 103:17 104:14 1998 112:23 114:6 114:22 115:5,6,17 115:18 1999 7:10 132:10 170:10	2004 5:25 6:23 7:12 37:16 42:5 43:17 91:12 130:19 132:23 133:10,11 134:23 136:3 139:18,24,25 140:24 141:12 152:7,20 168:11 168:16 169:18	2019 1:1 17:7 26:12 26:14,20 172:4 20s 96:5 21 79:24 114:22 170:5 22.12 108:10 22.16 140:12,13 22.4 99:21 22.5 104:19 23 71:11 23.1 105:8 23rd 56:14 24 14:10 30:12 24.3 118:24 25 166:13 25.1 133:25 26 114:24 158:9 28 96:11	418 8:5 419 8:5 44 22:21,22 47 172:14	<hr/> 9 <hr/> 9 24:13 83:22 9.2 62:17 90 40:17 90s 109:19 91 117:20 93/'94 92:7 94 47:23 97 63:19 98 115:3
<hr/> 2 <hr/> 2 10:7,24 25:2 29:16,24 71:15 91:15 93:15 110:7 158:2 168:6 2.00 104:5,8 2.1 71:15 2.3 71:25 20 48:21 160:13 200 44:24 2000 57:3 64:21 65:4 70:10 73:11 117:5,18 119:6,15 122:14,17 124:9 124:18 125:25 127:5 129:14 130:3,8 164:6 2000/2001 71:9 2000s 28:17 2001 41:4,13 42:2 42:21 71:8 79:20 79:20,24 81:8 84:3,18 128:22 130:15,23 132:3 133:12 134:23 140:5 152:9,11	2005 10:7 17:22 27:8,8,20 28:11 43:17 73:23 74:8 75:3,17 111:7 139:23 140:2 144:24,25 150:12 152:21 169:20 2005/6 130:3 2006 17:22 74:2,21 140:15 141:9 143:22 144:2 155:2,14 158:15 158:16,19 159:10 2007 22:18 30:21 31:1,4,19 55:11 160:10,13 2008 33:25 34:18 55:13 166:13 168:7 169:12 2009 16:9 26:21 156:7 2010 37:18 38:13 38:13 39:20 50:22 88:10 112:22 170:5 2011 38:22 39:4,20 44:11 45:16 88:13 170:20 2012 39:4 59:11	22.12 108:10 22.16 140:12,13 22.4 99:21 22.5 104:19 23 71:11 23.1 105:8 23rd 56:14 24 14:10 30:12 24.3 118:24 25 166:13 25.1 133:25 26 114:24 158:9 28 96:11	<hr/> 5 <hr/> 5 7:8 11:17,21 25:15 28:11 141:16 5.00 113:11 53.1 85:19 54 172:16 54.2 88:5 55 41:2 172:18,20	<hr/> 6 <hr/> 6 1:1 44:25 50:3 62:6 141:17 6.00 61:8 6.1 61:4,8 6.2 61:4,8 6.30 61:14 60 32:7 61 27:6 622 42:6 631 116:9 66 27:20
		<hr/> 3 <hr/> 3 1:3 2:22 11:2,6 24:1,16 25:4 30:1 81:7 83:22 107:22 3.00 139:15 3.15 139:14 3.16 139:17 3.3 117:14 30 88:13 32 62:2,15 65:18 32.1 165:22 33 23:21 34.2 154:24 38 2:3 56:7,10 39 5:11 6:25	<hr/> 7 <hr/> 7 38:3 62:3,6,13 82:17,18 96:22 172:4 7.00 61:15 7.1 8:11 7.2 9:8 7.3 9:17 61:24 7.30 61:22 75 34:17	
		<hr/> 4 <hr/> 4 10:10 11:12 30:3 81:12 112:22 152:2 168:6	<hr/> 8 <hr/> 8	